孤軍室衛記

老言

2

Dost thou love life? Then do not squander time, for that is the stuff life is made of.

-Benjamin Franklin

你愛生命嗎? 你若愛生命,就奠要 浪費時間,因為時間是生命所由積 成的原料。

(弗蘭克令)



——民國四年(一九一五)二月十八日至六月七日———在康府耳大學

自課(二月十八日)

曾子曰『士不可以不弘毅任重而道遠仁以為己任不亦重乎死而後已不亦遠乎』

此何等氣象何等魄力

有博大高深之學問日月逝矣三者一無所成何以對日月何以對吾身? 任重道遠不可不早為之計第一須有健全之身體第二須有不撓不曲之精神第三須

吾近來省察工夫全在消極一方面未有積極工夫今為積極之進行次序曰:

第一衞生:

每日七時起。

民國四年二月

五六三

第二進德: 晨起作體操半時。 **年**夜十一時必就寢。 戏母室劄記卷九

第三勤學 對己與接物一致——恕。 表裏一致——不自欺。 今背一致——恆。 言行一致——不欺人。

毎日至少讀六時之書。

證書以哲學爲中堅而以政治宗教文學科學輔焉 主客旣明輕重自別毋反客爲主須擒賊擒王。

讀書隨手作記。

五六四

國立大學之重要(二月二十日)

英文 高誼先生又言『辦大學最先在籌款得款後乃可擇師能羅致世界最大學者則大學可以 學新知識皆無所附麗國之先務莫大於是.......』 余告以近來所主張國立大學之方針 余無以對也又問『京師大學何如』余以所聞對先生曰『如中國欲保全固有之文明而 得此數人而學者來歸矣芝加哥大學之與也媒油大王洛氏捐鉅金為助於是增敎師之修 數年之間聞於國中傳諸海外矣康南耳之興也自博士(Andrew Dickson White)親 美之大學則彼將以所瀨英國古今劇本數千冊相贈先生以十五年之力收藏此集(集者 創造新文明非有國家的大學不可。一國之大學乃一國文學思想之中心無之則所謂新文 至英倫聘 見非留學篇)先生亟許之以為報國之義務莫急於此矣先生又言如中國與能有一 Collection)每年所費不下五百金余許以盡力提倡並預為吾夢想中之大學謝其 與英文教師亞丹先生 (Prof. Goldwin Smith 當日第一史家也又聘 James Lowell J. Q. Adams, Jr.)談先生問『中國有大學乎』 當日文學泰斗也 完

五六六

金正教師歲得七千五百金七千五百金在當日爲莫大修師故能得國內外專門學者爲敎, 藏暉室納記卷九

師芝加哥之與勃焉職是故也」先生此言與鄭萊君所談甚相合。

之巴黎吾死瞑目矣嗟夫世安可容無大學之四百萬方里四萬萬人口之大國乎世安可容 無大學之國乎 吾他日能生見中國有一國家的大學可比此邦之哈佛英國之康橋牛津德之柏林法

乃可恥耳我國人其洗此恥哉(二月廿一日) 國無海軍不足恥也國無陸軍不足恥也國無大學無公共藏書樓無博物院無美術館,

三 寫生文字之進化(二月廿一日)

赴巨冊大版會會員某君於下列四書中選讀若干則 Theophrastus (B.C.?-287?): "Characters".

(11) Sir Thomas Overbury (1581-1613): "Characters".

John Earle (1601—1665): "Microcosmography".

Samuel Butler (1612-1680): "Characters."

舉一惡德或一善行為題而描寫之如 Theophrastus 之諂人其所寫可施諸天下之諂 省寫生之作(寫生者英文 Characterization)此諸書皆相似同屬抽象派抽象派者,

是個人非復統類如莎士比亞之 Hamlet 如易卜生之 Nora 如 Thackeray 之 Rebecca Sharp 天下古今僅有此一 Hamlet 一Nora | Rebecca Sharp 其所狀寫不可移易也。 人而皆合以其題乃諂人之類而非此類中之某某諂人也後之寫生者則不然其所寫者乃

此古今寫生文字之進化不可不知。

救國在『執事者各司其事』(二月廿二日)

住祖國而已矣幼時在里觀族人祭祀習聞贊禮者唱曰「執事者各司其事」此七字敦國 『今日祖國百事待舉須人人盡力始克有濟位不在卑祿不在游須對得住良心對得

金丹也」(二十一日答胡平書)

望也」||呂氏春秋不屈篇曰「或操表掇以善晞望」是也)然後牆成也為義猶是也能談 辯者談辯能說書者說書能從事者從事然後義事成也』(排杜篇)亦同此意 墨子曰『譬若築牆然能築者築能質壤者質壤能欣者欣(王引之曰「欣當讀爲晞

婉而謔之樂觀語(二月廿二日)

win as fast as we wish, we know that our opponents cannot in the and stupidity of the majority of the race, there is a gradual and long run win at all.—Trevelyan's Life of John Bright, page 279. kind. I think we may, in some sort, console ourselves. If we cannot sensible victory being gained over barbarism and wrong of every time, and yet that, notwithstanding all the immeasurable ignorance At the age of fifty we discover that not much is done in a life-

六 范鴻仙 (二月廿二日)

上所錄亦是樂觀之語而其言何婉而誰也

民國報第六號來中有近來政府所暗殺及捕殺之民黨若干人之遺像其一人乃吾友



仙 鴻 范



武 翊 蔣

鸠仙助于右任辦民呼民吁民立各報去年居上海有賊數人夜攻其居君身受四 范鴻仙(光啓)也戊中余在上海時李辛伯李警衆及鴻伽創安徽白話報余始識鴻仙後 自創而死鳴

呼慘矣

七 蔣朝武 (二月廿二日)

又有蔣君翊武曾肄業中國公學革命軍起立功為軍事顧問及第二次革命失敗君亡

命廣西死焉年二十九民國報載其小傳謂『善楊卓林與創競業句報以通俗體鼓吹民族 則非其所創也吾主何報且一年知之頌詳亦識卓林卓林窮困寄食旬報社中吾時時見之, 主義為臨方摧殘卓林遇害將潛歸禮……」此則不甚確蔣與楊皆歲業學會會員而

蔣則不常見也。

附記)何報主筆前後共三人傅君劍(鈍根) 張無爲(丹斧)及余也。

八 海外學子之教國運動(三月一日)

自中日最近交涉之起吾國學子紛紛建議余無能逐諸少年之後作駭人之壯語但能

民國四年三月

五六九

五七〇

斥駁一二不堪人耳之輿論爲『執筆報國』之計如斯而已矣。

此間學子開特別會議進行方法余以事不能蒞會乃留一東云

吾輩遠去祖國愛莫能助紛擾無益於實際徒亂求學之心電函交馳何裨國難不

如以鎮靜處之......

來了」及選舉幹事康農山起言「今日須選舉實行家不可舉哲學家」蓋為我而發也同 交會長讀之讀時會中人皆爭嗤之以鼻即明達如叔永亦私語云『捌適之的不爭主義又 徒堯君告我如此。

九 爲祖國辯護之兩封信

Sir: I read with great interest the letter from "A Friend of

(一)致 The New R. public 書

decided advantage to all concerned," but I entirely disagree with him share his optimism that "the situation now developing may be of China," published in your Journal for February sixth. I heartily

of China's affairs." That, in my humble judgment, can never be the real solution of the problem. question lies in Japan's taking a "responsible and effective direction realized. He seems to hold that the solution of the Far Eastern in his notion of the ways in which his optimistic dreams are to be

sure, will always resent any foreign rule or "direction." parently "beneficial" rule of the United States. In this twentieth gets that even the Philippines cannot rest contented under the apnational consciousness has exterminated the Manchu rule, and, I am ever beneficial that rule or that interference may be. The Chinese fere with the internal administrative affairs of another nation, howcentury no nation can ever hope peacefully to rule over or to interthat we are now living in an age of national consciousness. He for-"A Friend of China" seems to have ignored the important fact

tion of the capacity of the Chinese people for self-government and Moreover, your correspondent has been too drastic in his estima-

been tried and found wanting. She is incapable of developing herevidencing the regeneration of the East has proved, as was bound of the American republic was not achieved by a sudden and miracultransformation of a vast nation like China cannot be accomplished in self." So runs his accusation. But let me remind him that the to be the case, a dismal failure.... China as a progressive state has self-development. "The Republic," says he, "held up to the world as American History," and it will be clear that even the establishment a day. Read such books as John Fiske's "The Critical Period of ous fiat. The Chinese republic has been no more a failure than the "she is incapable of developing herself"? as a progressive state has been tried and found wanting," and that of the republic. Can we yet say, O ye of little faith! that "China October, 1911. Three years have hardly passed since the formation Articles of Confederation. The Chinese Revolution occurred American republic was a failure in those dismal days under the

velopment. has the right to revolution China has her right to her own dehas the right to be left alone to work out its own salvation. Mexico the right to determine its own form of government. Every nation I sincerely believe with President Wilson that every people has

Ithaca, N.Y., Feb. 27. (1一)致 The Outlook 書 Suh Hu.

Permit me to say a few words concerning your editorial on

Dear Sir:

in which I have endeavored to show the fallacies in his arguments man who signs himself "A Friend of China", I beg to enclose a letter torial was largely based upon a letter to the New Republic from a In my humble judgment, the New Republic correspondent cannot be "Japan and China" which appeared on Feb. 24, 1915. As your edi-

五七三、

as The Outlook seems to think.

a true "friend of China", nor can he be "an expert in Eastern affairs",

question must be sought in a mutual understanding and co-operation or protectorship of China, shall live to see youthful and heroic, Republic! Have we not seen anti-Japanese sentiments already prethough not immediately useful, blood flow all over the Celestial the East" by advocating Japanese assumption of the directorship ing any "armed" demands, however unreasonable they may be. But in China is no more and no less than sowing the seeds of future that any attempt to bring about a Japanese domination or "direction" vailing in many parts of China? whosoever seeks to secure "the maintenance of stable conditions in disturbance and bloodshed in China for the countless years to come knows their inspirations and aspirations, I declare most emphatically It is true that at the present moment China is not capable of resist-I sincerely believe that the ultimate solution of the Far Eastern As one who comes from among the Chinese people and who

between China and Japan. But that mutual understanding and co-

of the one by the other operation cannot possibly be brought forth by any armed conquest

you so desire enclosed letter to the New Republic, which you may reproduce, if As to China's capacity for self-development, I refer you to the

Very sincerely yours,

Suh Hu

■ 投書的影響(三月一日)

SUH HU SPEAKS UP.

government at Washington and it will not harden into reality without serious remonstrance. this view, it seems, but it is not enthusiastically indorsed by the sible and effective direction of Chinese affairs. Japan herself takes of the Far Eastern question lies in placing upon Japan the responneeds a master, some Western theorists are arguing that the solution Perhaps on Thomas Carlyle's good old theory that every man

殿邸室物配卷九

the late John Fiske. he believes that the Chinese republic is getting along as well as the not accomplished by an instantaneous fiat; and as a matter of fact when he says that the establishment of the American republic was developed an active and progressive consciousness. Suh Hu is right demanding present modification in several cases. But China has rule or that interference may be." That is a sweeping assertion, administrative affairs of another nation, however beneficial that ever hope peacefully to rule over or to interfere with the internal either. He declares that in this twentieth century "no nation can active member of the Cornell Cosmopolitan Club, does not agree, American republic was doing at the Critical Period, described by Suh Hu, writing from Ithaca, where we imagine him to be an

argument as regards the first part of that declaration; none whathas the right to her own development." There is some room for "Mexico" concludes Suh Hu, "has the right to revolution.

charge of China will result in a sea of trouble; and we hope Japan ever with regard to the second. A Japanese attempt to assume

has statesmen who can see it.

吾所投 The New Republic 之書乃為 Syracuse Post-Standard 引作社論則吾書

未嘗無影響也。

一 致張亦農書(三月三日)

備及外患之來始蔗擾無措或發急電或作長函或痛哭而陳詞或慷慨而自殺徒亂心緒何。 非一朝一夕之故亦非一言兩語所能盡今日大患在於學子不肯深思遠慮平日一無所預 補實際至於責人無已尤非忠恕之道吾輩遠去祖國愛莫能助當以鎮靜處之庶不失大國 足下以無用責政府不知若仓足下作外交長官又何以處之戰耶國家之事病根深矣,

國民風度耳。

1二 路虎脫演說 (三月三日)

民國四年三月

五七七七

美國前總統塔虎脫氏受大學之召來此演說余往聽之到者三千人後至者不得隙地,

快快而去可謂盛矣。

致哄堂塔氏笑時題肉頭動人謂之『塔虎脫之笑』所說題為 "Signs of the Times" 塔氏極肥碩演說聲音洪而沉重不似羅斯福之叫囂也塔時時失聲而笑聽者和之每

病而欲更健放服樂石遂至於此」」。譏今之急進派維新黨也余憶一九一二年大選舉時 有警策處惟其『守舊主義』撲人而來不可掩也言『嘗見證塚中一碣有銘曰「吾本不

各政黨多於電車上登選舉廣告余一一讀之各黨皆自張其所揭橥獨共和黨(Republi-- 即塔氏之黨)之告白曰:

"Prosperity-

We Have it Now:

Why Change?"

爲什麽要更動呢? 我們現在已有了

繁榮——

與此碑銘如出一口偶念及此不禁失笑。

目

報記哥崙比亞大學今年歲 出預算為三・八九七・三五〇元蓋合吾國

一銀元約

昨

白

八百萬元據晚近報告吾國各省歲出加 下表:

此大學一年之歲出超出晉陝甘豫新湘 省別 銀元數 直隸 26,503,270 山東 8,340,985 6,012,539 山西 5,280,033 陜西 甘油 5,870,538 河南 6,891,100 7,030,910 新疆 湖南 6.930,800 皖赣浙 湖北 12,517,400 安徽 4,181,800 閩桂貴諸省之上。 4,959,515 江西 10,309,400 江蘇 浙江 7,040,590 5,833,239 福建 廣東 10,655,923 雲南 8,648,600 廣西 6,932,587 貴州 3,830,760 四川 10,986,500 26,458,170

五七九

吾二十二省之歲出總數猶不足供此邦常年海軍費。

民國四年三月

邦去年海軍費約一三三・三〇〇・〇〇〇元陸軍費約一六〇・四〇〇・〇〇〇元蓋

二十二省歲出合計約一八五・○○○・○○○銀元合渼金蓋九千二百餘萬元此

致 The Post- Standard (Syracuse) 書 (三月四日)

To the Editor of The Post-Standard:

anese directorship in China is no more and no less than sowing the you have given to my letter to The New Republic. I agree with your great catastrophe befall China and mankind. Have we not seen to come. Whosoever advocates that policy shall live to see that seeds of disturbance and bloodshed in China for the countless years result in a sea of trouble, and we hope Japan has statesmen who remark that "a Japanese attempt to assume charge of China will anti-Japanese sentiments already prevailing in China? can see it." I strongly believe that any attempt to establish a Jap-I feel myself highly honored to read the favorable comments

I thank you for your sympathetic attitude toward my country, Ithaca, March 3. SUH HU.

此余致 "The Post-Standard" 書即致 "The Outlook" 書之大意也本城晚報 "The

Ithaca Journal"亦轉載吾書吾甚欲人之載之非以沾名欲人之知吾所持主義也。

五 往見塔虎脫 (三月五日)

|遠東外交放不能有所評論此|孔氏所謂『知之爲知之不知爲不知』未可非也。 往見塔虎脫氏於休曼校長之家詢以對於中日交涉持何見解塔氏言近來頗未注意

辯護日: 來未 敗今但能坐視中國之為人權於耳』此事是非一時未可遽定我則袒威爾遜者也因為之 利益攝政王善之始有加入之舉)而威爾遜一旦破壞之坐令美國在中國之勢力着着失 幾許經營始得令美國團之加入(塔氏自言曾親致書與前清攝政王告以美國團加入之 之失敗無過於美政府之合美國銀行團退出六國借款自言『余與諾克司 有今日之多事者也。 塔氏與休氏皆屬共和黨故不滿意於威爾遜政府之外交政策塔氏言此邦外交政策 『現政府(威爾遜)之意蓋在省事』塔氏大笑曰『欲省事而事益多自有 一』余戲曰『此所謂 "The irony of fate" 者非歟』塔氏又笑 國務 卿 國以 費

日『我則謂為誤事之結果耳』

五八二

|塔氏是一個好人惟不足任一國之重耳。 **塔氏自述其東遊事甚有味以其無關宏旨故不記。**

一六 韓人金鉉九之苦學(三月七日)

有所積蓄然後重理學業今夜來告別執手黯然。 吾友韓人金鼓九君自西美來此力作自給卒不能撑持途決計暫時輟學他往工作俟

七 可敬愛之工讀學生(三月七日) 韓人對於吾國期望甚切今我自顧且不暇負韓人矣。

國之命脈吾輩對之焉敢不生敬愛之心而益自激腳乎 眼中最可敬愛之人乃此邦之半工半讀之學生其人皆好學不厭之士乃一校之砥柱

八 紐約公共藏書樓(三月八日)

紐約公共歲書樓於今年正月一月之中凡假出書籍一百萬冊有奇可謂盛矣此邦之

藏書樓無地無之紐約之藏書樓共有支部四十三所計去年一年中:

凡六十二萬餘人

在樓中閱書者

假出之書

在樓中繙閱之書

藏書凡分二種:

凡一百九十五萬册 凡八百八十三萬册

(二)流通部 (可以假出) 凡一・○一九・一六五冊

(一)參考部(備讀者在樓中參考之用不能取出) 凡一·二五一·二○八冊

助其買建築地之費今之支部林立費皆出於此。 一九〇一年卡匿奇氏捐金五百二十萬為紐約城造流通藏書室支部之用而紐約市政府

九 理想中之藏書樓(三月八日)

吾歸國後每至一地必提倡一公共藏書樓在里則將建積溪閱書社在外則將建院府

藏書樓 安徽藏書樓 然後推而廣之乃提倡一中華民國國立藏書樓 以比英之 British

Museum 法之Bibliotheque National 美之 Library of Congress 亦報國之一端也。

民國四年三月

五八三

五八四

二〇 夢想與理想 (三月八日)

夢想作大事業人或笑之以爲無益其實不然天下多少事業皆起於一二人之夢想今

日大忠在於無夢想之人耳。

之 Republic 倍根之 New Atlantis 穆爾(Thomas More)之 Utopia 聖阿格司丁 嘗謂歐人長處在敢於理想其理想所凝集往往托諸『烏託邦』(Utopia) 柏拉圖

(St. Augustine) 之 City of God 康德之 Kingdom of Ends 及其 Eternal Peace

根夢想中之郅治國者三百年間事耳今日之民主政體雖不能如康德所期然有非柏拉圖 皆鳥託邦心鳥託邦者理想中之至治之國雖不能至心嚮往焉今日科學之昌明有遠過1倍

二千四百年前所能夢及者矣七十年前(一八四二)詩人鄧耐生有詩云

Saw the vision of the world, and all the wonder that would be; Far I dipt into the future, far as human eye could see

Saw the heavens with commerce, argosies of magic sails,

Pilot of the purple twilight, dropping down with costly bales;

From the nations' airy navies grappling in the central blue; Heard the heavens fill with shouting, and there rain'd a ghastly dew

Far along the world-wide whisper of the south wind rushing warm, With the standards of the peoples plunging through the thunderstorm;

Till the war-drum throbb'd no longer, and the battle-flags were In the Parliament of man, the Federation of the world. furl'd

在當時句句皆夢想也而七十年來前數句皆成真境獨末二語未驗耳然吾人又安知其果 —Locksley Hall.

不能見諸實際平?

天下無不可爲之事無不可見諸實際之理想電信也電車也汽機也無線電也空中飛

民國四年三月

行也海底戰鬥也皆數十年前夢想所不及者也令都成實事矣理想家念此可以與矣。

卓絕古今漢儒以還思想滯塞無敢作爲託邦之想者而一國之思想遂以不進吾之以爲託 吾國先秦諸子皆有烏託邦老子莊子列子皆懸想一郅治之國孔子之小康大同尤為

邦之多寡卜思想之盛衰有以也夫

下所記電話發明家具爾博士逸事一則亦天下無不可爲之事之一證也。 二 具爾博士逸事 (三月八日)

audible to his hearer in San Francisco, a distance of 3,400 miles. ican continent. Mr. Bell spoke in New York; his voice was clearly invention, the telephone. Last week he spoke to his assistant in his he first talked a short distance of a few feet over his epoch-making of his labors as in the case of Dr. Alexander Graham Bell. In 1875 first experiments, Mr. Thomas W. Watson, clear across the Amer-It is seldom that an inventor sees so fully the complete fruition

This development of the telephone in longdistance use brings it

again before the public as one of the greatest wonders of a marvelous era of invention

絕代麥一日觸神巫之怒巫以術幽之塔上令長睡百年以刺薔薇鎖塔人無敢入者有武士 今未衰。会以爲以睡獅喻吾國不如以睡美人比之之切也歐洲古代神話相傳有國君女具 拿破侖大帝嘗以睡獅譬中國謂睡獅醒時世界應為震悚百年以來世人爭道斯語至 睡美人歌(三年十二月作四年三月十五日追記)

Well,—were it not a pleasant thing To fall asleep with all one's friends;

犯刺醬後而入得睡美人一吻而醒遂為夫婦英詩人鄧耐生咏其事有句云:

To pass with all our social ties

To silence from the paths of men,

To sleep thro' terms of mighty wars, And every hundred years to rise And learn the world, and sleep again;

民國四 年三月

避暉室制記卷九

And wake on science grown to more,
On secrets of the brain, the stars

On secrets of the brain, the stars,
As wild as aught of fairy lore;

As wild as aught of fairy lore; And all that else the years will show,

The poet-forms of stronger hours,

The vast Republics that may grow,
The Federations and the powers;

In divers seasons, divers climes?

Titanic forces taking birth

For we are Ancients of the earth,
And in the morning of the times.

So sleeping, so aroused from sleep
Thro' sunny decads new and strange,
Or gay quinquenniads would we reap

The flower and quintessence of change.

此詩句句切中吾國史事矧東方文明古國他日有所貢獻於世界當在文物風敎而不在武

力吾故曰睡獅之喻不如睡美人之切也作睡美人歌以祝吾祖國之前途。

侍買珠入城市東市易宮衣 西市問新制 歸來奉佳人 百倍舊姝媚 裝成齊起舞, 時世裝長袖高螺髻可憐夢囘日一一與世戾畫眉異深淺出門受訕刺殷勤造羣 東方絕代麥百年久濃睡。一朝西風起穿韓侵玉臂碧海揚洪波紅樓醒佳麗背年

主君壽百歲

此詩吾以所擬句讀法句讀之此吾以新法句讀韻文之第一次也(句讀今改用通行標點

告馬斯詩重改稿(三月十九夜)

月前所作法馬斯一詩(見卷八第六則)前作用二巨人故實頗限於體制不能暢達故改 Zum Ewigen Frieden)為作康德之國際道德學說一文連日百忙中义偷閑改作數 世界戰雲正急,而東方消息又復大惡。余則堅持鎮靜主義。上星期讀康德之太平論

民國四年三月

作之亦無聊中之韻事也。

TO MARS

Morituri te salutamus.

Supreme lord! we who are about to die Salute thee! We have come all at thy call

without a murmuring, nor knowing why!

To lay down strength and soul and all in all,

But ah! how wild roam these last thoughts of ours! Dared mete their strength against thy wrathful powers; Of those Alæan Giants, who of yore How vivid we recall the thrilling lore

And brought thee from the heavens and captived thee, With mirth bade welcome to the thirteenth birth Till all four Seasons passed by and the Earth

Of the new moon since thy captivity!

And know'st thou what these dying eyes behold? 'Midst human anguish and war's thund'ring storms,

There have arisen two new gigantic forms

Of ceaseless growth and potency untold.

And in their advent we hear toll'd thy knell! And Peace and Justice be mankind's new song. They-Love and Law-shall right all human wrong.

二四 致留學界公函(三月十九夜)

AN OPEN LFTTER TO ALL CHINESE STUDENTS.

of the Monthly, I am afraid we have completely lost our heads, and My dear Brethro If I may judge from the sentiments expressed in the last issue

五九一

民國四年三月

not but choose to fight.Let us fight and be conquered like consequently suffer the disgrace of losing our country,—even this clares in fiery eloquence: "Even if we fight and be defeated us that hotheads have no place in the deliberation of such great course should be inevitable and preordained, I still say, we could have gone mad. "Fight and be vanquished, if we must", says one tional suggestions, have ever helped any nation. Talking of fighting moment. No excitement, nor high-sounding sentiments, nor sensa-My Brethren, it is absolutely useless to get excited at such a critical our heads. We are excited, nervous, nay, "patriotically insane." our hearts,—even he writes on another page: "The Chinese will national danger and that we should consult our heads as well as Belgium". Even our Editor-in-chief who in his editorials advised Club. Even Mr. W. K. Chung, a Christian of mature thought, dehave no choice (which they will not hesitate to make) but to fight!" Now, let me say that all this is pure insanity. We have lost and

ourselves "students" and "capable men". "on paper" is the most shallow course for us to take, who call

or to resurrect her from the dead, if it needs be! our fatherland, if she survives this crisis—as I am sure she will, unshakenly to our studies, and PREPARE OURSELVES to uplift sion. Let us apply ourselves seriously, calmly, undisturbedly and carried away by the turmoil of the newspaper from our serious miscalm. "Let us DO OUR DUTY which is TO STUDY. Let us not be at this moment and at this distance from China, is this. Let us be It seems to me that the right course for us students to take

called "trained", but poorly equipped. And we have absolutely no us look at the facts, we have at most 120,000 soldiers that can be have the fighting strength of one million determined soldiers. Let insanity. For how can we fight? Our Editor-in-chief says that we I say, talking of fighting Japan at this present moment is My brethren, THAT is our duty and our right course!

凝晦室納武卷九

抗九加

we fight with? displacement of 4,300 tons. And how about munitions? What shall navy: the largest vessel in our navy is a third-class cruiser with a

tion, and devastation, and devastation! there is not the slightest chance of gaining anything but devastathat it is pure nonsense and foolishness to talk of fighting when So I say with all sincerity and with all devotion to China,

port. will see that she was sure of French assistance and of British sup-Belgium Saved Europe by Dr. Charles Sarolea of Belgium, and you did not contemplate such an utter defeat. Read such books as How strike an egg against a rock is no heroism! Moreover, Belgium tide of an ocean with a single hand is no heroism, and that to thren, let me tell you with all my heart and soul that to resist the had the reputation of being the strongest fortifications in the And you talk of Belgium,—of heroic Belgium! My dear Bre-And she was confident of her Liege and her Antwerp which

a heroic nation! Was that true courage? Was that true heroism? world. So Belgium staked all her fortune for the "glory" of being And my Brethren, think of Belgium and of the Belgians of

to-day! Is the "glory" of heroism worth all the sacrifice? against China. whosoever wishes China to follow Belgium's path and fate is sinning here is that Belgium is not worth China's imitating, and that I am not blaming the Belgians. What I want to point out

US DO OUR DUTY which is to Study. In conclusion, let me repeat: DO NOT GET EXCITED: LET

and final solution must be sought somewhere else-far, far deeper sought in fighting Japan at present; nor in any external interin any such proposal as the Japanese Monroe Doctrine. The real such as the equilibrium of powers or that of the Open Door; nor ference by any other Power or Powers; nor in any temporary relief The final solution of the Far Eastern Question is not to be

殿暉室劄記卷九

only know wherein it does not lie. Let us study it out calmly and than most of us now suspect. I do not know wherein it lies: I

Read this letter carefully before you condemn me.

dispassionately.

Very earnestly,

Your Brother, SUH HU.

讀三月份學生月報已已就寢矣輾轉不能成寐披衣起坐作此書至夜分二時半始睡。

Ithaca, N.Y.

據美國上海領事 General Thomas Sammons 之報告吾國關稅收入一九一三年

二五 吾國之歲出歲入(三月)

部編製之本年歲入估計 為三二・六〇三・六四六元一九一四年被至二六・六一二・三八八元下乃吾國財政

				徽			
				X			·
民	歲	出	1912(約數)	Whitaker"	歳フ	4	1915(估計)
赵	陸	軍	48,500,000		錢	糧	33,696,000
四年三月	海	軍	8,500,000	所	盤	稅	32,832,000
Я.	外債(本利)	71,000,000	載	入口	稅	26,784,000
	鐵	道	30,000,000	吾國	契	稅	5,616,000
		及藩屬		九	屋	稅	2,592,000
	司	法	5,000,000		消費	稅	6,480,000
	教	育	3,500,000			稅	6,480,000
	雜	項	14,000,000	年		稅	864,000
	總	計	\$190,500,000	份之歲		稅	4,320,000
	歲	入	1912	出	所得	稅	2,160,000
	====			歲入	遺產	稅	864,000
	錢	糧	37,500,000	(如下 (參看本卷第	結婚證	稅	1,296,000
	盤	稅	34,000,000		權度專	賣	8,640,000
	入口		32,000,000		造幣盈	餘	4,320,000
	厘	金	17,500,000		國家營		8,640,000
Ti,	國家營業 10,0.0,000		本	E 201	70		
九七	雑	稅	15,000,000	を始	總 計	\$	145,584,000
-	郵傳	部	25,000,000	→	•		
	雑	項	15,000,000	三則			
	總	計	\$186,000,000	X			

灣球室約配卷九

二六.星期日之演說詞(三月廿二日)

of Mars!" for the right and claims of the weaker nations; so long as they authority but that of the 'mailed fist'; so long as they have no regard a camel!' So long as the professedly Christian nations recognize no come to international relations. They 'strain at a gnat, and swallow work can never long endure and will all be swept away at a signal tianity can never become a world power, so long all your missionary and above the dictates of justice and righteousness,—so long Chrisplace national and commercial gain and territorial aggression over private and civil dealings. But they are not Christians when they "The Christians are Christians in giving charities and in their

Opportunity in China," the fifth in a series of talks on "The his lecture last night at the Presbyterian Church on "The Christian This was the statement of Suh Hu, a well known Chinese, in

uprising in 1900. Suh Hu continued: been killed by the mob, both acts being responsible for the Boxer text that two German missionaries and one French missionary had and the French seizure of Kwangchow Bay of 1898, under the prehe said, after considering the German seizure of Kiac-chau of 1897 Spiritual Significance of Secular Callings." Such was his opinion,

the churches and to the Christian God for victory and success in makes right! Think of the many Christian nations now praying in righteousness, but upon the law of the jungle-the law that might fond of calling 'civilization' is based upon the solid rock of Christional morality. Most of you take it for granted that what you are himself, herself, or itself to raise the present standard of internaevery individual Christian and every Christian Church to pledge civilization is founded, not upon the Christian ideals of love and tianity. But let me tell you with all sincerity that the present "If Christianity is to become a world religion, it is the duty of

* 00 00

enemy; Resist not evil'." the Christian commandment: 'Love ye one another; Love thy their efforts to destroy their fellow Christians! And then think of

may accomplish: First, making converts; second, spreading the vast country. There are three lines of work which the Christian pioneer missionary had to encounter, the speaker devoted much time Christian ideas and ideals; and third, rendering practical service. and the gradual removal of such difficulties as those which the to discussing what the missionaries have done and can do in that After showing the growing popularity of Christianity in China

ing their missionaries China wants, nor is it what the churches should emphasize in sendto the number or converts they had made. But that is not what "There was a time when the missionaries were paid according

tianity, by which are meant, not the theological dogmas such as the "More important is the spreading of the essentials of Chris-

fruit in the minds of the people. church members, but rather leave these ideals to take root and bear be sees fit. He should not stress the increase of the roll of his tian ideals, and present them to the native minds in whatever way and of service. The missionary should spread broadcast these Chrisloving one's enemy, of nonresistance, of forgiveness, of self-sacrifice truly Christian doctrine of love, of loving one's neighbor, of even doctrines of virgin birth, of original sin, of atonement, etc., but the

ally the medical missions which, to my mind, are the crowning the Christian missionaries have accomplished a great deal, especisocial reform, and medical and surgical missions. Along these lines render practical service, under which we may enumerate education, glory and success of the missionary propaganda. "A third and still more important object of the missionary is to

foreign missionary, like a returned student from abroad, always "The real value of the missionary lies in the fact that the

any reform movement." the existing order of things, and which is absolutely necessary for lacking when a people have grown accustomed and indifferent to carries with him a new point of view, a critical spirit, which is often

昨日星期此間十六七所教堂之講演無一見諸報章者獨我之演說詞幾占全欄不可謂非

『 闊』 也一笑首末兩段自謂大有眞理存焉。

二七 誤删了幾個『 ? 』 (三月廿八日)

英國下議院有人質問政府對於日本向中國要求各事持何態度國務次官 (Under

Secretary of State) Neil Primrose 答曰『日本在中國擴大其利益苟無害於英國

之利益英政府不持任何異議』

有署名『深信英國非圖私利者』致晚郵報一函:

求安全只有訴諸素以保護弱國愛自由愛正義之英國英國曾為比利時對德作 日本無故以武力威脅中國放棄其主權照最近歷史所昭示中國欲

戰今日亦必能以武力扶持此無告之中國也。

以此君之書與上文所記英政府之宣言並觀之甚耐人尋味也。

上記之自署『深信英國非圖私利者』之投書余作一書答之彼見吾書亦以書 見寄其真姓名為 Claude H. Valentine 自言『為德國人生長柏林此書本

其疑問號故其語意不類冷認。

此人自言熱心於此戰事之德與突華一方面欲與余交換意見不知余雖不信英

意冷嘲英人之假仁假義每語後皆係以疑問符號(?)記者不察載其書而删

人之僞善亦非聯德派之流也(四月一日)

二八 一九一四年紐約一省之選舉用費(三月廿九日)

謂駭人聽聞矣 紐約時報調查紐約一省去秋全省選舉所費金錢列表記之其數乃達四百萬以上可

紐約省法凡選舉候選人無論當選與否皆須於選舉完畢以後以本屆選舉所费用列 民國四年四月 *Q

候選人所費		
本省官吏	\$56,448.50	紐
省憲表決	-73,327.80	約省
國會參議院	31,404.15	選
國會衆議院	138,566.88	學科
本省上議院	52,172.82	角
本省下議院	62,868.10	支出
各縣官吏	70,468.83	出摘
最高法院	12,716.18	要へ
紐約市法官	5,059.20	儿儿
委員會所費		
各縣委員會	590,915.29	四年
省委員會	276,132.42	T
特別委員會	135,964.95	
公家所費		
本省支出(美國政黨註册	50,000.00	
本省支出(監督選舉官吏) 2,774,492.53	
總數	\$4,330,537.65	
除去重複	251,366,53	
淨總數	\$4,079,171.42	

六〇四

紐約省政治之腐敗全國所共曉今之士夫力求改革已為今善於昔矣今日急務為一 共和政治乃最廢費之政體用財無節又無良善之監督機關則其禍尤烈。

短票』(Short Ballot) 短票者僅擇全省最重要之官職如總督之類合省民選舉之除

職則歸之委任。

二九 日本要求二十一條全文(四月一日)

日本第一次提出之條款

第一號

日本國政府及中國政府互願維持東亞全局之平和並期將現在兩國會友好善隣之

關係益加鞏固茲議定條款如左:

第一款 中國政府允諾日後日本國政府擬向德國政府協定之所有德國關於

民國四年四月

行承認。

山東省依據各約或其他關係對中國政府享有一切權利利益讓與等項處分概

六〇五

郑暉宝劄記卷九

第二款 月概不讓與或租與他國。 中國政府允諾凡山東省內並其沿海一帶土地及各島嶼無論何項名

第三款 中國政府允准日本國建造由煙台或龍口接連膠濟路線之鐵路。

市作為商埠其應開地方另行協定。

第四款

中國政府允諾為外國人居住貿易起見從速自開山東省內各主要城

第二號

日本國政府及中國政府因中國向認日本國在府滿洲及東部內蒙古享有優越地位,

致議定條款如左:

第一款 限均展至九十九年爲期。 兩訂約國互相約定將旅順大連租借期限並南滿洲及安奉兩鐵路期

耕作可得其須要土地之租借權或所有權。 日本國臣民在南滿洲及東部內蒙古為蓋造商工業應用之房廠或為

第二款

第三款 日本國臣民得在南滿洲及東部內蒙古任使居住權並經營商工業等

各項生意。

第四款 中國 政府允將在南滿洲及東部內蒙古各礦開採權許與日本國臣民。

至於擬開各礦另行商訂。

第五款 中國政府應允關於左開各項先經日本國政府同意而後辦理(一)

在南滿洲及東部內蒙古允准他國人建造鐵路或為造鐵路向他國借用款項之

事各顧問教習必須先向日本政府商議。 第六款,中國政府允諾如中國政府在南滿洲及東部內蒙古聘用政治 時(二)將南滿洲及東部內蒙古各項稅課作抵由他國借款之時。

財政軍

第七款 約畫押之日起以九十九年爲期。 中國政府允將吉長鐵路管理經營事宜委任日本國政府其年限自本

民國四年四月第二號

日本國政府及中國政府願於日本國資本家與漢冶萍公司現有密接關係且願增進

藏暉室智記卷九

兩國共通利益茲議定條款如左:

第

二款

兩締約國互相約定俟將來相當機自漢冶萍公司作為兩國合辦事業。

並允如未經日本國政府同意所有屬於該公司一切權利產業中國政府不

得自

行處分亦不得使該公司任意處分。

第二款 同意一概不准該公司以外之人開採並允此外凡欲措辦無論直 中國政府允准所有屬於漢冶萍公司各礦之附近礦山如未經該公司 接問接對該公

司恐有影響之舉必須先經該公司同意。

第四號

日本國政府及中國政府為確實保全中國領土之目的同訂立專條如左 中國政府允准所有中國沿岸港灣及島嶼概不讓與或租與他國。

第五號

六〇八

- 在中國中央政府須聘用有力之日本人充為政治財政軍事等項顧問。
- 方之警察作為日中合辦或在此等地方之警察官署須聘用多數日本人以資 (三)向來日中兩國屢起警察案件以致釀成輕轉之事不少因此須將必要地(二)所有在中國內地所設日本醫院寺院學校等概允其土地所有權。
- 面籌劃改良中國警察機關。 四)由日本採辦一定數量之軍械(譬如在中國政府所需軍械之半數以上)
- 或在中國設立中日合辦之軍械廠聘用日本技師並採買日本材料。 (五) 允將接連武昌與九江南昌路線之鐵路及南昌杭州南昌湖州各路線鐵
- 路之建造權許與日本國。
- 時先向日本國協議。 (六)在福建省內籌辦鐵路礦山及整頓海口(船廠在內) 如需外國資本之
- 七)允認日本國人在中國有布敎之權。 民國四年四月

避暉室劄配卷九

三〇 墓門行(四月十二日)

ROADSIDE REST

ground at North Woodstock, N. H.) (Anonymous inscription at the entrance to a little wayside burial

Such quiet sleep has come to them, Nor do they know if it be snow Or daisies in the grass. The Springs and Autumns pass,

All day the birches bend to hear Across the hush a fluting thrush The river's undertone; Sings evensong alone.

But down their dream there drifts no sound:

The winds may sob and stir;

On the still breast of Peace they rest-

And they are glad of her.

紅漢薛爾省北武司托村道勞有叢黎塚地一日有無名氏題詩塚門其詩昨見晚郵報

伊人寂寂而長眠兮

爲信筆譯之又記此爲序。

任春與秋之代謝。 野花繁其弗賞兮

亦何知冰深而雪下?

水潺湲兮

鳥聲喧兮, 長槐垂首而聽之。

民國四年四月

六二

好音誰其應之 减降室納配卷九

風鳴咽兮而怒飛兮, 陳死人兮安所知兮?

長眠之人於斯永依分。 和平之神穆以慈兮,

莎士比亞劇本中婦女之地位 (四月十二日)

Shakespeare on Woman's position:

"I will be master of what is mine own. She is my goods, my

my horse, my ox, my ass, my anything. And here she stands: touch chattels; she is my house, my household stuff, my field, my barn, her whoever dares."

Petruchio---in "Taming of the Shrew."

陸軍用楊(四月十二日)

所深畏後得陸軍用榻 尼格拉飛瀑城下郎博士見訪談次偶及旅行博士言『在中國內地旅行蚊蚋蚤虱最 (Army cot) 輔以自製蚊帳始敢在內地投宿。」此榻價不出二

IIII 致留學界公函發表後之反響(五月廿五日)

主筆 者之暴行又可畏作個半推半就畢竟也無甚大不妥。」又汪君復亦致書相祗其書山叔永 故不發將軍之巧不過中日合併耳足下果敢倡此論乎東亞大帝國之侯封可羨目前愛國 吾所作致留學界公函(見本卷第二四則)) 祇爲『木石心腸不愛國。』 諶湛溪(立戰報主筆)來書云『大著結論盤馬彎弓 登出後大受流輩攻擊[關煦]堃君(月報

三四 赴尼格拉縣農會演說(四月廿五日)

轉致叔永至毀棄其書不欲轉致其詞意之難堪可想叔永忠厚可感也。

春歸矣窗上柳枝葉出至速吾前日去水牛城葉猶未可見昨夜歸來今晨憑獨下視則

柳葉青青娟人矣。

民國四年四月

六二 124

生活狀態。』廿四夜至飛瀑城宿上郎博士之家廿五日至 Lockport 即會所在地是夜七 吾此次往水牛城乃為 Prof. C. H. Tuck 所邀至尼格拉縣農會演說『中國 內地

時半離水牛城十一時抵綺色佳。 吾人決意不演說此次不得已復爲陽歸今後決不再演說矣(此但指學生時代)吾

三年中演說何啻七十次得益之多非言可罄然荒廢日力亦不少故此後決意不再受演說

三五 霧中望落日(四月廿五日)

冰稍解水氣蒸為重霧霧中望落日其大無匹吾生平見日未嘗有如此次之大者也。 尼格拉飛瀑上流長河受諸大湖之冰積水面自岸上望之氣象佳絕是日下午天大熱,

火車中小兒 (四月廿五日)

火車中余座前有婦人攜兒可二三歲睜睜望余似甚親余。余與之語其母謂余曰『兒

僅能斯拉夫語不能作英語也。」然兒與余戲若素相識余行筐中無食物可啖之因剪紙爲

作 飛鳥以貽之。

上海分送時事新報神州日報時報申報新聞報北京分送 黄與等 通電 (四月

亞和亞報

國民公報暨

各報館鑒: 細敢復不辭觀縷略有所陳: **引咎惟是非未明內外資爲口質戕我國脈淆我與情此爲國家存亡所關非直流俗毀譽之** 輿 等無狀與父老兄弟別亦旣兩年前此組疏繆戾國人所以切責與等者皆一一深自

腾播中外夫本無其事被謗議不能自则者古來何止百數與等無似亦誠願安緘默俟之百 | 持有警觀入與名炯蔚建釣均見鉤致。 與等去國以還權威所存修辱已至而游探盈國好事者塞途又復爭相詆訶, 邇者國交頓挫舉國慈迷與等乞拨思逞之謠又見 內務盡媒擘。

|其利縱國人不察願絕與等與等果安忍自絕於國人不一暴其素志使知所自處哉 如與等見毀乃由奸人假之途飾庸俗耳目以售其欺甚或他人用之恫喝軟弱政府以

收

民國四年四月

年。 無

雈

藏暉室劄記

六

在 퍔 詂 政不 網邦如累卵國人奮起因有辛亥之役雖曰排滿, 實乃圖存政不 加良奚取

改 煮? 和, 吾黨叫嚣凌厲之氣亦誠不殆國中賢達每來說讓之聲與等自維前失敢 **侑北統一以後政柄已集於一隅吾煮遵守憲政常規誠有所抨彈牽掣。** 胩 不 H 引 罪? 國 λ 初

與等雖以此受同志之責居怔怯之名質之天良尚無所歉斯時可戰之卒且復累萬可據之 舉事 時成敗利鈍已能前视一擊不中即復戢兵誠不欲以骤難克敵之師重生靈塗炭之禍。 癸丑七月之役固自棄於國人然茍有他途國政於以修明與等雖被萬

居 地, 心之仁暴亦當論其設策之智思。 何 11: 一省稻且不肯負固以困民生今無尺土一兵安敢妄言激進毀與等者即不 計 吾徒

至言假借外力尤為荒誕與等固不肖然亦安至國家大義朦無所知籍覽世界諸 邦莫

卽在 不以 美洲或留歐土或散處簡群各地即在日本亦分居東西京神戶長崎有差外患之生尚未回 平商凡此所談五尺之童可以具知乃煩與等言說短長質為遺憾戰敗以來與等或居 民族立國一族以 內之事縱為萬惡亦惟族人自董理之倚賴他族國必不保殷鑑未遠,

昔年同志貽書相譏謗語尊移曉喨嗷嗷恍若道路所傳已成事實嗚呼與等縫不 月**,** 東 西萬里居各未移商發本電已極艱困則聚且未能謀將安出乃聞國中談士戟指怒罵, 足情 顧於

利用者掀髯於旁公等冥冥中僨其國事何哉!

須知革命者全國心理之符斷非數十百人所能强致辛亥已事即爲明徵國人旣懲輿

疇日不宜重以吾國元氣凋傷盜賊充斥一 而國政是否必由革命始從更新亦願追隨國人瞻其效果夫兵凶戰危古有明訓茍可以免, 等癸丑之非自後非有社會與切之要求決不輕言國事个雖不能妄以何種信誓宣言於人, 髮偶動全局為危放公等畏避革命之心乃同人

惟革命之有無非可求之革命自身而當卜之政象良惡故辛亥之役乃滿州政府成之,

所開 非革命黨所能自為力也合者政治清濁事業與廢士氣盛衰之度較之滿洲何如? 見當與等隨國人後與聞政事當局者每藉口大權未一强飾其 **共非此中是** 非無取辯說。 此俱國

但今日之失政何與於昨日之爭權與等蔽罪以去則新治宜呈矣胡乃紙排異己甲乙無擇,

民國四年四月

六一七

生心害政益益 逐地, 國情愈惡民困愈遊一言蔽之祇知有私不知有國權氛所至自非易女爲男易 有 加至今空尸共和之名有過專制之實一語反詰真相立明年來內政荒蕪,

綱

紀

女此外蓋無不能又輒藉詞內胤未已政力不專其爲欺謾尤不待問。

人之計, 夢猛醒發憤獨立之秋曰存曰亡惟視民氣。 背之不祥今吾國不見國家不見國民而惟見一人宜乎他國以全國之力僅爲束縛馳驟 ·經絕迹非其不能質乃未可良以社會之質善於一人團體之力厚於分子此種政治通義, 籍論外交受逼雖有時勢因緣而政治組織不良乃其最易取侮之道蓋一人政治近世 而若行所無事也夫祇知媚外亦有窮時專務欺民何異自殺吾國經此懲創, 質乃迷

| 使子卿『不蒙明察』之冤猶守序林『匹夫有責』之志引領東望神魄俱馳。 與等流離在外無力回天遇有大事與吾徒有關者亦惟謹守繩墨使不危及邦家而已。

黃興陳炯明柏文蔚鈕永建李烈鈞等有(四年二月廿五日)

|老樹行(四月十六日)

二八八

道旁老樹吾所思, 塞幹十抱龍器枝, 整風挾雪捲地起, 整風挾雪捲地起, 被樹兀兀不可此, 在頭好膏天賴 一方人疾走敢仰視長林卑! 在頭好膏天賴 一方人疾走敢仰視 一方人疾走敢仰視 一方人疾走敢仰視 一方人疾走敢仰視 一方人疾走敢仰視 一方人疾走敢仰視 一方人疾走敢仰視 一方人疾走敢仰視 一方人疾走敢仰視 一方人疾。 一方人。 一方。 一方人。 一方人。

自跋)此詩用三句轉韻體雖非佳構然末二語決非今日詩人所敢道也。

立異 (四月廿七日)

有人謂我大病在於好立異以為高其然豈其然乎

所謂立異者何歟?

所安雖舉世非之而不顧。 不苟同於流俗不隨波逐流不人云亦云。非吾心所謂是雖斧斤在頸不謂之是行吾心 ——此立異者也吾籍有慕焉而未能幾及也。

下焉者自視不同流俗或不屑同於流俗而必强爲高奇之行駭俗之言以自表異及其

臨大節當大事則頹乎無以異於鄉原也──此吾友 C. W.所謂『有意爲狂』著也。 吾將何所擇乎吾所言行果無愧於此人之言乎?

四〇 得冬秀書(四月廿八日)

大可喜也。 得冬秀一書醉旨通暢不知係渠自作抑係他人所擬稿書中言放足事已行之數年此

居數日始別今十餘年矣岳氏今年五十有八老病且死而『向平』之願未了則余亦不得 渠母病甚請之惻然岳氏吾於甲辰春見之岳氏爲擇壻故來吾外祖家會吾母及余同

辭其答耳。

四一 書懐(五月一日

叔永有春日書懷詩見示索詩相和率成一律用原韻

烟間亦勿夢築黃金台時危羣賢各有責且復努力不須哀

甫能非攻師墨霍已合俗士稱郭開高談好辯吾何敢迥天填海心難灰未可心醉凌

余最恨律詩此詩以古詩法入律不爲格律所限故頗能以律詩說理耳。

四二 留日學界之日本觀(五月二日)

吾前此曾發願研究日本之文明偶以此意告叔永屬叔永爲購文法書應用叔永轉託

綜而言則天皇至尊以分而言則男盜女娼。」又註云。此二語自謂得日人眞相蓋閱歷之 鄧胥功告以余所以欲習日文之意鄧君寄書二冊而媵以書略云『日本文化一無足道以

民國四年五月

言』壁乎此言而果代表留日學界也則中日之交恶與夫吾國外交之昏暗也不亦宜乎

抵制日貨(五月三日)

謂道義的抗拒之一種也不得已而求其次其在斯乎 東京及祖國書來皆言抵制日貨願見實行此亦可喜抵制日貨乃最適宜之抗拒吾所

或問『何謂不得已而求其次』答曰『上策為積極的進行人人努力為將來計為百

世計所謂求三年之艾者是也必不得已而求目前抗拒之策則抵制日貨是已若並此而不

能行猶侈言戰日可謂狂吠也已』

致 Ithaca Daily News 書(五月四日)

Editor Ithaca Daily News:

and quoted in the evening papers here, calls for a word of comment. mands on China, published in the Post-Standard yesterday morning "Let Japan direct the destinies of China," Doctor Griffis is re-Sir-Dr. W. E. Griffis's statement concerning the Japanese de-

everywhere in China? Does he think that the Chinese will long strong anti-Japanese sentiments, nay, anti-Japanese movements Japanese source of information that there have already been very of national consciosness and racial solidarity no nation can ever important factor. He has failed to see that the Orient of today is temporarily succeed to do so? acquiesce to Japan's direction of their destinies, even if she can trouble between them. Has Doctor Griffis failed to learn from his hope to "direct the destinies" of another in order to settle the no longer the same Orient as he saw it decades ago. In these days of that country, we cannot help feeling that he has ignored one doctor's good will towards the Mikado's empire, nor his knowledge the troubles between the two nations." While we do not doubt the ported to have said. "This is the wisest course to pursue in settling"

is for Japan's own advantage for China to remain united and strong There is, however, an element of truth in the statement that "it

and as the Chinese proverb goes, "the destruction of the lips chills and to develop her resources." China is the bulwark of Japan, and lowering her own esteem in the eyes of the more humanitarian taken. What she has done and is now doing to China is nothing Japan thinks she can acquire this "advantage" by dominating over understanding and relationship between China and Japan. But if the teeth." It is for that very reason that there should be a better nations but sowing the seeds of hatred deep in the hearts of the Chinese China and directing her affairs by force, then she is gravely mis-

"perfect justice" from the Japanese demands? We wonder what his criterion of "perfect justice" could be fectly just to China." Does the learned doctor deduce the notion of Doctor Griffis also tells us that Count Okuma "intends to be per-

Very sincerely yours, SUH HU.

書中所駁之 W. E. Griffis 為綺色佳人曾居日本著書甚多甚負時名其言不無影響故

後得 Dr. W. E. Griffis 來書其略如下似是通辭不得不一辨之

"I gave the reporter in Syracuse the Japanese view of affairs, not mine, and the reports you justly object to are not accurate, nor my

views....."

四五遠東戰雲(五月五日)

遠東問題之益棘手有以也夫 東方消息極惡報章皆謂恐有戰禍。余雖不信之然日京報章皆主戰其喪心病狂如此。

四六 五月六日晨之咸想(五月六日)

有乃復歸臥終不成睡五時起下山買西雷寇晨報讀之徐步上山立鐵橋上下視橋下溪泉 昨夜竟夕不寐夜半後一時許披衣起以電話詢『大學日報』有無遠東消息答曰無

六二五

民國四年五月

泌腾飛鳴忽然有威念|老子以水喻不爭大有至理(『上善莫若水水利萬物而不爭。]又

不觀乎橋下之水乎今吾所見二百尺之深谷數里之長湍皆水之力也以石與水抗茍假以 日『天下臭柔弱於水而攻堅强者莫之能勝』又曰『天下之至柔馳騁天下之至堅』):

時日水終勝石耳。

則非也水之能勝物在其大力不在其柔。此言是也。 偶以此意語章女士女士曰『老子亦是亦非其知水之莫之能勝是也其謂水爲至柔, 四七 東西人士迎拒新思想之不同(五月八日)

之守舊者爭駁擊之 歷半世紀而未衰 及其東來 乃風靡吾國 無有拒力廿年來『天擇』 **偶語章女士吾國士夫不拒新思想因舉天演論爲證達爾文物種山來之出世也西方**

云亦云而必經幾許試驗證據辯難而後成爲定論東方人士習於崇奉宗匠之言茍其動聽, 競存』諸名詞乃成口頭常語女士曰『此亦未必爲中國士夫之長處西方人士不肯人

便成圭臬西方之不輕受新思想也未必是其短處東方之輕受之也未必是其長處也』此

巷中肯今之昌言『物競天擇』內有幾人能與知進化論之科學的根據耶

四八 韋女士(五月八日)

不變耳』女士胸襟於此可見。 怪異不自以爲怪異人亦不之怪異而獨異我之不易何哉彼誠不自知其多變而徒怪吾之 巧莫知所屆女士所服數年不易,其草冠敵損戴之如故又以髮長修飾不易盡剪去之蓬首 一二年矣行道中每爲行人指目其母屢以爲言女士曰『彼道上之婦女日易其冠服窮極 女士最灑落不羈不屑事服飾之細歐美婦女風尚(Fashion)日新而月異爭奇鬥

四九 讀 Aucassin and Nicolete(五月八日)

cassin and Nicolete" 一冊此書相傳爲中古(十二世紀初葉)一法國老兵所作寫A. 吾友衞女士(Wenona Williams——與章女士同姓故以『衞』別之)贈 "Au-

N. 戀愛之情其文體頗似吾國之說書(平話)散文之間忽插入韻文爲西文所不多

見此書為 Andrew Lang 所譯極可誦。

民國四年五月

讀 In the Shadow of the Glen(五月八日)

日來讀愛耳蘭文人信箕。J. M. Synge 著劇一種名 "In the Shadow of the

五一 觀 Forbes-Robertson 演劇 (五月八日追記)

Glen" 甚喜之此君今已死所著多可傳其"Riders to the Sea" 尤有名於世。

當今英語國之名優(英美二國)無能出 J. Forbes-Robertson 之右者登台四十

年聲動天下今老矣為最後之出現道出此問于六七兩日連演二劇余均得往觀之不可謂

yard Kipling) 所著小說雖非名劇而得此名手演之正如仙人指爪所着死礫都化黃金。 六日演 "The Light that Failed" 余與韋女士往觀此劇本於英人吉百齡 (Rud-

見 Southern and Marlowe 夫婦演此劇(參看卷二九月廿五日記)曾盛稱之今見 七日演莎氏名劇漢姆勒特(Hamlet) 吾友 Wm. F. Edgerton 延余往觀之吾嘗

此君始知名下果無虛士。

國家多難而余乃娓娓作兒女語記製園事如此念之幾欲愧汗(九日記)

五一 又作馮婦(五月九日)

往彼演說『中日之交涉』却之不可乃諾之以當此危急之秋此邦士夫欲聞中日交涉之 余旣決意不受演說之招矣昨得藹爾梅臘城(Elmira, N.Y.)青年會電邀十四日

真相余義不容辭也。

則思堆石作梁橫木作橋遇火則思出險之法失道則思問道思想之道不外於此思想所以 無有通常之眞理但有特別之眞理耳凡思想無他皆所以解決某某問題而已人行遇溪水無有通常之眞理但有特別之眞理耳凡思想無他皆所以解決某某問題而已人行遇溪水 處境隨境地而易不能預懸一通常泛論而求在在適用也」 此事可證今世『實效主義』(Pragmatism)之持論未嘗無可取者其言曰『天下

吾之不再演說是一泛論上月水牛城之招與此次萬城之招皆特別境地不能一概而

論 也。

AII 日人果真悔悟乎(五月十日)

民國四年五月

た三つ

中日交涉得暫時了結日人似稍憬然覺悟侵略政策之非計矣故有最後之讓步令記

其最後之結果如下:

to the establishment of a joint Chino-Japanese police service in proposal that China shall not cede any territory on the coast to any be permitted to own land for the purpose of erecting churches. The certain localities. It also withdrew the suggestion that the Japanese will be proclaimed to the world in a declaration to be made by the foreign Power will not be included in the treaty, but the same idea Mongolia, Fukien Province and the Han-yeh-ping Company, Japan matters included time with a view to arriving at a satisfactory settlement of the ferred to reserve the privilege to confer with China at some future much-disputed group 5 contained in the original demand, but pre-Chinese Government. Japan did not force the acceptance of the According to this statement Japan withdrew requests relating in that group. With regard to Eastern Inner

proposed to return Kiao-chau to China, provided, of course, that has greatly modified her proposal. In addition, Japan definitely

tions approved by the Japanese consuls, and shall pay to the Chinese the Japanese subjects shall present passports to the local Chinese to conduct business of all kinds; (3) to enjoy the above privileges to have liberty to onter, travel, or reside in South Manchuria and dustrial purposes or for agricultural purposes; (2) Japanese subjects to lease or buy land for erecting buildings for commercial and inare in substance as: follows: (1) Japanese subjects to be permitted relating to South Manchuria. These terms, as accepted by China, disposal of the territory. the Powers at the end of the war accord Japan the right of free authorities and shall be registered by the said Chinese authorities (4) they shall be governed by the Chinese police laws and regula-The most important part of the agreement consists of terms STATUS OF SOUTH MANCHURIA.

authorities taxes approved by the Japanese consuls

customs of China Chinese shall be examined and decided jointly by the Japanese anese consul and the Chinese official being permitted each to send shall respectively try and decide civil and criminal cases, the Japfendant, and the Chinese official, where a Chinese is the defendant, be tried and decided by Chinese courts. Pending such reformation, dence, all civil and criminal suits involving Japanese subjects shall have been reformed in accord with modern principles of jurispruconsul and the Chinese official in accordance with the laws and local proceedings. Civil cases concerning land between Japanese and his authorized agent to attend the trial of the other and watch the however, the Japanese consul, where a Japanese subject is a de-When the laws and judicial system of South Manchuria shall

REGARDING EASTERN MONGOLIA.

With regard to eastern inner Mongolia, the agreement arrived

Japan; (3) China shall open a number of places to foreign trade. way loans or any loans to be secured by taxes she shall first consult industries; (2) in case China contemplates contracting either railenterprises of the Japanese and Chinese in agriculture and allied at consists of the following terms: (1) China shall permit joint

property; (3) not to nationalize the undertaking without the consent company and the Japanese capitalists; (2) not to confiscate its for joint management that may be made in the future between the some \$10,000,000, China agrees: (1) To approve the arrangement of the interested Japanese capitalists; (4) not to permit it to contract any foreign loan other than Japanese. As to the Han-yeh-ping Company, in which Japan has invested

not to grant any foreign Power the right to build shipyard, coaling the Japanese island of Formosa, the Chinese Government engages or naval station, or any other military establishment on or along its Regarding Fukien Province, the Chinese territory nearest to

民國四年五月

戏暉室劄記卷九

with any foreign capital. Nor shall China permit any such establishment to be built

These are the sum and substance of the terms accepted by

PROVISIONS OF GROUP FIVE.

to accept, and regarding which Japan reserves the privilege of

In addition to these, there is group five, which China refused

future consideration. This group consists of these terms: (1) That

for the purpose of building schools and hospitals in the interior; ernment shall permit Japanese subjects to lease or purchase land the future, employ Japanese advisers; (2) that the Chinese Govthe Chinese Government shall, in case it be deemed necessary in from Japan or for establishing an arsenal in China under a joint with the Japanese military authorities either for purchase of arms military officers to Japan in order to make arrangements directly (3) that the Chinese Government shall at some future time send

respect on the part of any other Power, or that the Chinese Government shall grant Japan the desired railway concession in South Japanese and Chinese management; (4) that the Chinese Governagreement with the party whose interests are, in the opinion of dependently with the present negotiation with China, reach an party concerning the railway lines in question until Japan may, inment shall refrain from entering into any agreement with any other China in case it becomes clear that there is no objection in this part of China. Japanese Buddhists be permitted to preach their doctrines in any the Chinese Government, opposed to the proposed lines; (5) that

of influence. The railway which Japan proposes to build, connectvious that Japan has no intention to encroach upon England's sphere ing Hankow, Kiu-kiang, and Hangchow, will never be built without England's previous consent. From the careful wording of the terms of group five it is ob-

民國四年五月

此次交涉余未嘗不痛心切齒然余之樂觀主義終未盡銷蓋有二故焉:

(一)吾國此次對日交涉可謂知己知彼旣知持重又能有所不撓能柔亦能剛此則歷

來外交史所未見吾國外交其將有開明之望乎 (二)此次旧人以青島歸我又收囘第五項之要求吾雖不知其骤變初心之原因果何

乎吾則以爲此日人稍悟日暮途遠倒行逆施之非遠謀之徵也。

在然日人果欲以兵力得志於中國中國今日必不能抵抗日之不出於此也豈亦有所悔悟

留美學生月報編輯選舉推余為明年總編輯員思之再三以書辭之不獲已又終辭焉 五四 月報編輯選舉(五月十一日)

五五五 威爾遜演說詞(五月十二日)

TEXT OF PRESIDENT'S SPEECH

text of President Wilson's speech follows:

"It warms my heart that you should give me such a reception,

of humanity, should not lack for the allegiance of the people of by which it was originally created. It is as if humanity had debeing renewed from generation to generation by the same process by the gift of the free will of independent people it is constantly great bodies of strong men and forward-looking women. And so, strength out of new sources by the voluntary association with it of of their own native people. This country is constantly drinking repeated re-birth. Other countries depend upon the multiplication only country in the world which experiences this constant and who have just become citizens of the United States. This is the the world. termined to see to it that this great nation, founded for the benefit but it is not of myself that I wish to think to-night, but of those

Certainly not of allegiance to those who temporarily represent this Of allegiance to whom? Of allegiance to no one, unless it be God. "You have just taken an oath of allegiance to the United States.

the world there are men who will cross strange oceans and go where obtain where you were born, but to help forward the great enterthe speech, there is but one longing and utterance of the human a speech is spoken which is alien to them, knowing that, whatever prises of the human spirit—to let men know that everywhere in a living, not only to seek the things which it was more difficult to race. You have said, 'We are going to America,' not only to earn ideal, to a great body of principles, to a great hope of the human great Government. You have taken an oath of allegiance to a great heart, and that is for liberty and justice.

LOOKING ONLY FORWARD.

tainly would not be one even to suggest that a man ceases to love seeking to perpetuate what you intended to leave in them. I ceris best of their spirit, but not looking over your shoulders and purpose of leaving all other countries behind you-bringing what And while you bring all countries with you, you come with a

in groups. America does not consist of groups. A man who thinks respect and with every purpose of your will thorough Americans. another thing to dedicate yourself to the place to which you go. it is one thing to love the place where you were born and it is and Stripes. trade upon your nationality is no worthy son to live under the Stars not yet become an American, and the man who goes among you to himself as belonging to a particular national group in America has You cannot dedicate yourself to America unless you become in every are very sacred and ought not to be put out of our hearts-but the home of his birth and the nation of his origin-these things You cannot become thorough Americans if you think of yourselves

camps. Humanity can be welded together only by love, by do not love humanity if you seek to divide humanity into jealous first of America, but always, also, to think first of humanity. You 民國四年五月 "My urgent advice to you would be not only always to think

越暉室劄配卷九

America was created to unite mankind by those passions which lift and not by the passions which separate and debase his fellowmen. He has lost the touch and ideal of America, for the man who seeks to make personal capital out of the passions of sympathy, by justice, not by jealousy and hatred. I am sorry for

cident no doubt that this great country was called the 'United than they had seen before, to get fid of things that divide, and to ancestors, to better the ideals of men, to make them see finer things its title; and the man who seeks to divide man from man, group States,' and yet I am very thankful that it has the word 'united' in make sure of the things that unite. It was but an historical acat its very heart. from group, interest from interest, in the United States is striking "We came to America, either ourselves or in persons of our

those of you who have just sworn allegiance to this great Govern-"It is a very interesting circumstance to me, in thinking of

justice, by some expectation of a better kind of life. finger of hope, by some belief, by some vision of a new kind of ment, that you were drawn across the ocean by some beckoning

of the ideal which you had conceived beforehand. as it does everywhere else in the world. No doubt what you found in the United States goes only with a pure heart and a right purpose, here didn't seem touched for you, after all, with the complete beauty us are very disappointing. No doubt you have found that justice "No doubt you have been disappointed in some of us: some of

a renewal of the belief. That is the reason that I, for one, make that he does not believe in, and if some of us have forgotten what the thing that is not in him. A man does not hope for the thing you brought some of it with you. A man does not go out to seek America believed in, you, at any rate, imported in your own hearts "But remember this, if we had grown at all poor in the ideal,

REALIZING A DREAM

for, I will thank God if you will remind me. "If I have in any degree forgotten what America was intended

undertake any high enterprise. No man that does not see visions will ever realize any high hope or America was to be, and I hope you brought the dreams with you. "I was born in America. You dreamed dreams of what

us if you came expecting us to be better than we are likely to realize the dreams such as you brought. You are enriching "Just because you brought dreams with you, America is more

ful, and is less interested in the neighbors than it is in its own is with a family. A family gets centred on itself if it is not careslightest thought of criticism of other nations. You know how it other nation in the world. I am not saying this with even the must have a consciousness different from the consciousness of every "See, my friends, what that means. It means that Americans

CA TO CATALOGICA

elbows and touches hearts with all the nations of mankind. America must have this consciousness, that on all sides it touches is apt to have the narrowness and prejudice of a family. Whereas, "So a nation that is not constantly renewed out of new sources

TOO PROUD TO FIGHT.

elevating influence of the world and strife is not. cause it will not fight, but of peace because peace is the healing and example of America must be the example not merely of peace be-"The example of America must be a special example.

need to convince others by force that it is right There is such a thing as a nation being so right that it does not "There is such a thing as a man being too proud to fight.

have to give is this: We cannot exempt you from work. No man voluntarily seeking something that we have to give, all that we "So, if you come into this great nation as you have come, of liberty, it is the spirit of justice. which they are carried. That is the spirit of hope, it is the spirit that you must carry; we can only make them light by the spirit in mon to mankind everywhere. We cannot exempt you from the loads the heart-breaking burden of the struggle of the day-that is comexempt you from work; we cannot exempt you from the strife and it is very difficult to give other people things to do. We cannot is fortunate if he has to work only with his hands and not with his is exempt from work anywhere in the world. I sometimes think he head. It is very easy to do what other people give you to do, but

feel that it has renewed my spirit as, an American invitation. I ought not to be away from Washington, and yet I great company of newly admitted citizens I could not decline the that accompanied him to come up from Washington to meet this "When I was asked, therefore, by the Mayor and the committee

"In Washington men tell you so many things every day that

the common, fountains with them, and go back feeling that you the hope of the world." have so generously given me the sense of your support and of the living vitality in your hearts, of its great ideals which made America citizens a long time or a short time, and drink, as it were, out of body of my fellow-citizens, whether they have been my felloware not so, and I like to come and stand in the presence of a great

此威爾遜氏最近演說詞先數日英船 Lusitania 為德潛水艇所沈死者千餘人中有美國 國民百餘人,一時國中輿論激昂不可遏抑宣戰之聲日有所聞而威氏當此汹汹之際獨能

五六 哀白特生夫人(五月十五日)

爲此極端的人道主義之宣言其氣象與不凡其文亦晚近有數文字也。

治君以電話相告聞之如受電擊中心終不肯信其果真下山入市猶希冀其為訛言及行近 白特生夫人 (Mrs. L. E. Patterson) 昨夜得急病暴亡今晨其所屬教堂牧師喬

民國四年五月

六四五

六四六

其居遙見門上喪旌 (Crepe)始知其信然也。 **黝暉室劄記卷九**

入門唁衞女士(夫人之姪女)及白特生君執手泫然不知所以慰藉之。

病一二時而逝無顯綿床褥之苦此可以稍慰愛夫人者之心也。 白君導余入死者之室尸陳未殡面容灰死惟無痛苦慘狀夫人生平慈祥其死也忽然,

此爲余在此邦第三次臨死者之側第一次爲所居主婦之喪(民國紀元前一年)第

二次爲亥叟先生之喪。 夫人待吾國學生極優渥尤厚余待余與如家人骨肉余去年生日夫人爲作筵慶之又

爾化去報德之私已成虛願憑尸一歎哀從中來。 親作生日糕插短炬糕上如吾歲數天涯羈旅中得此等厚愛感激之私何可言喻今夫人邀

五七 萬城演說 (五月十九日)

待載余周遊城內外風景傾談叙舊甚歡此君多能多藝在校時傾倒一校今已娶妻生二子 昨至萬爾梅臘城至則舊同學法質君(Jacob Sloat Fassett, jr.)已以汽車相

矣是日見其父母女弟焉。

是夜赴青年會贊助員年宴來者約百五六十人多中年或中年以上人皆本市士納商

人。余爲席後演說說『中日最近交涉』一時許極受歡迎

吾此次作演說計費時兩夜共書五十二頁為晚近最長之演說。

五八 第九號家書(五月十九日)

今晨七時以車歸九時抵綺城。

盡心力爲兒謀美滿之家庭幸福兒若猶存怨望之心則眞成不識事勢不明人情不分好歹

不敢歸咎吾母兒對於兒之婚事並無一毫怨望之意蓋兒深知吾母爲兒婚姻一事實已竭

『第三號信內所言各秀之教育各節乃兒一時感觸而發之言並無責備各秀之意尤

之妄人矣……一个日女子能讀書識字固是好事即不能亦未爲一大缺陷蓋書中之學問紙 上之學問不過百行之一端吾見能讀書作文而不能為良妻賢母者多矣吾又何敢作責備

求全之想乎……伉儷而兼師友周屬人生一大幸事然夫婦之間真能學問平等者即在此 民國四年五月

臟暉室卻記卷九

近年來閱歷所得之言以释吾母之疑虛焉。 身鰥居無疑矣……以上各節以母書中有「時勢使然惟望爾曲諒此中苦心而已」故書 邦亦不多得況在絕無女子教育之吾國乎若兒懸智識平等四字以爲求耦之準則則兒終

五九 都德短篇小說(五月十九日)

境巴黎有被圍之與因譯其 "Le Siège de Berlin" (柏林之凰)登第四號甲寅都德 年譯其 "La Dernière Classe" 易名割地登上海大共和日報去年八月德軍長驅入法 法文豪都德(Daudet)著書甚當為近代文學鉅子之一其著短篇小說尤動人余前

之出現於漢文質余為之先容也偶語此間法文教師 Guerlac 先生及此節先生大喜因

索譯稿一份言將寄與都德之孀 Madame Daudet

大〇 讀日本開國五十年史(五月廿日)

近讀大隈重信所纂日本開國五十年史(Fifty years of new-Japan---

York, Dutton 1909.) 深有所威吾國志士不可不讀此書

六 秋女士論俄美大學生(五月廿一日)

吾友狄泊特女士 (Barbara Vital De Porte) 俄國人嘗肄業俄國女子高等學院

學生亦持此說(參看卷八第三一則)女士居此日服勞五時以自給而學課所需時 不如俄國學生之具思想富膽力熱心國事奔走盡瘁之可敬也。一余極以爲然吾曩論 个隨其兄 (在此教算學) 居此一日女士謂余曰『此邦之大學學生多浮淺無高尙思想, 此邦

六二 美人不及俄人愛自由(五月廿一日)

與焉可敬也已。

自由之國也美之人已得自由故其人安之若素不復知自由代價之貴矣俄之人惟未得自 自由之國也」伊卜生曰「然俄愛自由之國也」」一欲泊特女士亦持此說。 由而欲求得之不情穀身流血放斥囚拘以求之其愛自由而實貴之也不亦宜乎吾友舒母 (P. B. Schumm)告余日『伊卜生送其子之俄國受學或謂之曰「盍令往美乎美 人皆知美為自由之國而俄為不自由之國而不知美為最不愛自由之國而俄為最愛

民國四年五月

六五〇

|美之家庭亦未必真能自山其於男女之交際尤多無謂之繁文其號稱大家者尤拘拘

具高尚思想魄力者則無所用其防閑(參看卷八第一四則)防閑徒損其志氣挫其獨立 於小節推原其始蓋起於防弊而在今日已失其效用其男女之點者非防閉所能爲力而其

之精神耳。

歧視之意尤無邪衰之思此乃眞平權眞自山非此邦之守舊老媼所能了解也。 或同習一藝或同謀一事或以樂歌會集或為國事奔走其男女相視者如平等同列無一毫 吾讀俄國小說每歎其男女交際之自由非美國所可及其青年男女以道義志氣相結,

六二 報紙文字貴簡要達意(五月廿二日)

个之報紙較之半世紀以前其篇幅之擴充何可勝計今日紐約時報言其報每日全份

之新聞有人爲之删繁娑複則不須一萬字已足達意而有餘矣。 之新聞欄約有十萬字可謂多矣其質此亦無謂之繁冗徒費讀者目力心力耳若此十萬字

六四 **歌梁任公政治之基礎與言論家之指針(五月廿三日)**

染任公近著政治之基礎與言論家之指針一文載大中華第二號其言甚與吾意相合

錄其最警策者如下

中任舉其一皆嘗有國焉行之而善其治者我國則此數年之中此各種政治已一 ……我國人試思之彼帝制也共和也單一也聯邦也獨裁也多決也此各種政制

一嘗試而無所遺 易為善治終不可得睹 則治本必有存 乎政制之外者 從可推

矣.....

大抵欲運用現代的政治其必要之條件:

一)有少數能任政務官或政黨首領之人其器量學論才能譽望皆優越而

為國人所矜式。

(三)有大多數能聽受政譚之人對於政策之適否略能了解而親切有味。 (二)有次多數能任事務官之人分門別類各有專長執行一政決無隕越。

(四)凡爲政治活動者皆有相當之恆產不至借政治爲衣食之資。

民國四年五月

(五)凡爲政治運動者皆有水平綫以上之道德不至擲棄其良心之主張而

無 所 惜。 (七)有特別勢力行動軼出常軌外者政治家之力能抗壓矯正之。 (六)養成一種政治習慣使卑汚問冗之人不能自存於政治社會。

具此諸條件始可以語於政治之改良也已吾中國今日具耶否耶未具而欲期其 漸具則合社會教育外更有何途可致者此真孟子所謂『獨七年之病求三年之 使之嚴憚。 (八)政治社會以外之人人各有其相當之質力旣能爲政治家之後援亦能

艾荷為不蓄終身不得』雖日遼遠將安所避而或者曰『今之政象岌岌不可終 日豈能待此十年樹木百年樹人之計恐端緒未就而國之亂且亡已見矣。」雖然,

尤當知茍不務此而率國人日日為無意識無根蒂之政治活動其能禦亂 於亡乎 吾敢斷言曰『雖國亡後 而社會教育猶不可以已 亡而存之 含此無道 而発

<u>し</u>

吾以為惟當乘今日政象小康之際(趙案何謂小康此則任公大錯處)合全國

猶足以支而非 ※者繅演十年來失敗之跡而國家元氣且屢斵而不可復矣! 聰智勇毅之士共戮力於社會事業或途能樹若干之基礎他日雖有意外之變亂,

此文甚哀宜有所收效。

任公又有一文論孔子教義其言題刺康南海陳炳章之流任公見證進化矣。

六五 吾之擇業(五月廿八日)

奥 C. W. 吾鶩外太甚其失在於膚淺今當以專壹矯正之 約此後各專心致志於吾二人所擇之事業以全力爲之期於有成。

周知博覽以爲他日爲國人導師之預備不知此謬想也吾讀書十餘年乃猶不明分功易事 吾生平大過在於求博而不務精蓋吾返觀國勢每以爲今日祖國事事需人吾不可不

之義乎吾生精力有限不能萬知而萬能吾所貢獻於社會者惟在吾所擇業耳吾之天職吾

六五三

對於社會之責任唯在竭吾所能為吾所能為吾所不能人其含豁 自今以往當屏絕萬事專治哲學中西兼治此吾所擇業也

六六 致 C. W. 書(五月廿九日)

it. And then this Sino-Japanese Crisis upset the whole thing and see dimly through mine own eyes this drifting, and was alarmed by on the right course. Yet so far no one, except you, has been able my main purpose. Not without a plausible pretext perhaps,— that cance more I found excuses for my irrelevant activities to give me what I am sorely in need of. For a time I began to is the worst of it. I have long needed a steersman who can set me "Indeed I have been drifting-farther and farther away from

good. I have now determined to live up to what you said to me yesterday.... "You have been very kind. You have done me a great deal of

'So much for idle wishing-how

It steals the time! To business now!

To business now!"

六七 墓門行之作者(五月廿九日)

(Marion D. Crane) 女士亦深喜之以為此詩或出其所知 Arthur Ketchum 君之 前譯墓門行 (見本卷第三〇則) 以為是無名氏作後以原詩示同學客鸞女士

手以此君所居近題詩之地也。余因屬女士爲作書詢之匆匆未果今日女士告我新得家書 附有前記之詩乃自 "Christian Register" 所剪下附注云此詩乃 Arthur Ketchum

附寫譯稿寄之以訂交焉此亦文學因緣之一種也故記之。 (Christ Church, Hyde Park, Mass.) 所作女士所揣度果不認余亦大喜因作一書,

六八 東方交易(五月三十日)

吾國商人貿易每講價讓價至再至三西人笑之以爲不誠名之曰『東方交易』引爲

欺僞之證。

民國四年五月

六五六

』主者去不肯余亦置之另購他物及付值主者曰『君爲此肆老主顧且以五元購此輯』 吾昨 日過一肆見一草帽愛之問其值曰六元余笑謂主者曰『若肯以五元售之則當

去。 | 余大笑曰『不圖東方交易(Oriental Bargaining) 見於此邦』遂購以歸。

之無益也遂亦不爭焉。 **寶者天良未泯放讓價與焉而方則不然賣者忍心害理不復有讓價之禮買者亦明知論價** 夫講價非惡德也賣物定價無不虛者東方人知其虛也而不甘過受其欺放論價與焉。

吾咋購法文豪穆烈爾(Molière)集二鉅册原價五金以書肆易地吾以二金得之此

則不論價之讓價也即如此帽彼減去原價六分之一必猶有厚利可圖也吾何為坐聽其剣

削乎?

論價之大害在於廢時又養成一種不信他人之習慣此則其弊也。

吾亦不欲爲論價作辯護不過欲明此風不獨存於東方又未必即爲東人病也。 六九 兩個最可敬的同學(六月三日)

賴手摸稜起之盲人用書其他種書籍無有稜起之版者則雇人口授之此君去年畢業今年 校中有二人余所敬畏其一人為吾友辜克勒(Albert Kuchler)雙目皆盲讀書皆

得第二學位(M. A.) 共人在儕輩中號稱博學讀書甚富作文亦可誦(作文以打字機為

之) 此一人也。

註册上課與諸少年同聽講年日蹣跚入學左手挾傘右手執書其自視與不知老之已至也 其一人為威特夫人(Mrs. Joseph Waite) 孀也頭髮皆白其年當在六十以上而猶

夫人居此校已三年明年可得第一學位(B. A.)此又一人也。 此二人者一殘廢一老邁而皆孜孜好學如此可敬也。

と〇 英國哲學家鮑生葵之言(六月三日)

perience." or was taught by such a teacher, or was awakened by such an exand such a date and place. It was born when I met such a friend "My present self was not born of my actual parents at such

民國四年六月

----B. Bosanquet: Gifford Lectures, Vol. II, IX.

日本議會中在野黨攻擊政府(六月三日)

全失敗旣損害對華友誼又引起列强嫉視實大損帝國之威信且種下將來惡因 報載昨日日本議會中在野黨提出不信任政府之議案謂政府之對華外交政策爲完

能通過也然主此說者已過全議會三分之一不爲少矣(三日下午又記) (附記)此議案未能通過贊成者百三十三人反對者二百三十二人余明知其示

此為晚近新聞中之最足鼓舞吾之樂觀者勿謂秦無人也勿謂秦無人也

レニ 美國男女交際不自由(六月五日)

謂之曰『君等散步歸來若能惠顧我寓當烹茶相餉』女士笑諾之下午五時許果同至余 博士(法文教員)詢昨日室中笑語女子為誰予告之下郎君因爲言舊事一則如下: 為烹龍井茶餉之傍晚始去二君皆灑脫不羈非流俗女子放不拘拘如此今日同居之上郎 昨日章女士邀客戀女士同出郊行余遇客戀女士於餐室女士告我以郊行之約余戲

數月前上郎君與史學教師某君法文教師某君遊歲書樓職員甲女士及乙女士 同至下郎君之宝爲小集約巳成甲女士偶語大學前校長客慰博士 之 女 公 子

為越禮其事慚傳諸外誹議腾沸卜郎君不得已至爲廢約改集林家村茶室及至, 此又一客鸞)女大駭怪問『誰爲「挾保娘」』答曰『無之』則益大駭以

卜郎君之室烹茶具饌焉。 茶室竟無隙地上郎君曰『何不囘至吾室吾輩何恤人言乎』衆諸之遂復集於

此事雖細可證吾前所記(卷八第一四則及本卷第六二則)此邦男女交際之不自由也。

秦少游詞(六月六日)

秦少游詞亦有佳語

滿庭芳)高台芳樹飛燕蹴紅英舞困榆錢自落秋千外綠水橋平。 (夢中作)飛雲當面化龍蛇夭繑轉空碧醉臥古藤陰下了不知南

北。

好事近)

民國四年六月

六五九

六六〇

脳暉室劄記卷九

(金明池) 更水繞人家橋當門巷燕燕鶯鶯飛舞。

鶯燕本雙聲字疊用之音調甚佳。

又八六子前半 閔云

倚危亭恨如芳草萋萋剗盡還生念柳外青聰別後水邊紅袂分時愴然暗寫。

此神來之筆也

七四 詞乃詩之進化 (六月六日)

詞乃詩之進化即如上所引八六子半闋萬非詩所能道。

吾國詩何之長短韻之變化不出數途又每句必頓住放甚不能達曲折之意傳宛轉頓

挫之神至詞則不然如稼軒詞:

落日樓頭斷鴻聲裏江南遊子把吳鉤看了闌干拍遍無人會登臨意。

讀之毫不覺勉强之痕可見吾國文本可運用自如今之後生小子動輒毀諺祖國文字以爲 以文法言之乃是一句何等自由何等頓挫抑揚『江南遊子』乃是韻句而爲下文之主格,

木强不能指揮如意 (Inflexible) 徒見其不通文耳。

七五 陳同甫詞(六月六日)

首不住此豈以詩之不自由而詞之自由歌同市詞佳句如: 陳同市天下奇士其文爲有宋一代作手吾讀其龍川集僅得數詩無一佳者其詞則無

| 水龍吟) 恨芳菲世界遊人未賞都付與鶯和燕。

是何等氣魄又如:

(水調歌頭) 堯之都舜之壤禹之封于中應有一個半個恥臣戎。

又如念奴嬌(至金陵作)前半阕云:

慧到底還京樣人家小語一聲聲近淸唱。 江南春色算來多少勝遊淸賞妖冶廉纖只做得飛鳥向人依傍地闢天開精神朗

文三部樂 (壽王道甫) 下半陽云:

民國四年六月

從來別真共假任盤根錯節更饒倉卒還他濟時好手封侯奇骨滿些兒婺婤勃窣,

也不是蟬嶸突兀百二十歲管做徹元分人物(婺婤獪婆娑行緩貌勃牽亦行遲

六六二

貌。)

皆奇

勁無倫其他如與辛稼軒唱和貨新郎詞及登多景樓念奴嬌詞皆子所最愛者也。

星期日讀詞偶記此數則。

|劉過詞不拘音韻 (六月六日)

又讀劉過 (改之)龍洲詞有六州歌順二阕其詞不佳而用韻甚可玩味所用韻爲:

烹 民

傾

眞

心

臣

明 恩

春

神

矊

蓋不獨以庚靑蒸通眞元文且收入侵韻此可見音韻之變遷|宋時已然又可見南渡諸詞人

之豪氣橫縱不拘拘于音韻之徵也。

山谷有洞仙歌一阕所用韻為:

守

棹

斗

晝

草

老

七七

山谷詞帶土音(六月七日)

英

膺

生

庭

民國四年六月

乃有二種絕不相同如『尤』『由』『游』『休』諸字爲一類(母音如法文之 ieu) 此諸韻不相通也山谷江西人疑是江西土音耳吾積溪土音讀清豪韻如尤韻而尤韻中字

而「侯」『留」「樓」「舟」「愁」仄聲之「畫」「守」「手」「斗」「酒」踏字 另爲一類(母音略如英文之を)飲縣之音則全韻皆作光韻故與肴豪通也。

處啄室劄即卷九

To be discontented with the divine discontent, and to be ashamed with the noble shame, is the very germ of the first upgrowth of all virture.

Charles Kingsley-"Health and Education"

吾所能貢獻於社會者,惟在吾所擇業耳。吾對於社會 之責任,唯在竭吾所能,爲我所能爲。吾所不能,人其舍 諸?

> 錄卷九第六五則自記以自警。 六月十六日晨。

——民國四年(一九一五)六月十二日至八月九日——在康南耳大學

滿庭芳(六月十二日)

甚喜之今反其意而用之) 何須待銷魂杜字勸我不如歸(此邦無杜字)甚喜之今反其意而用之) 何須待銷魂杜字勸我不如歸(此邦無杜字) **楓翼敲簾檢錢入戶柳棉飛上春衣落花時節隨地亂鶯啼枝上紅襟軟語(紅襟,** 鳥名——Redbreast)商量定掠地雙飛(史梅溪有『又軟語商量不定』句,

期今倦數十年作客已慣天涯況壑深多瀑湖魔如斯多謝殷勤我友能容我傲骨 在思頻相見微風晚日指點過湖堤。

二 讀獵人(六月十五日)

久未作詞偶成此閱去國後倚聲此爲第三次耳疎澀之咎未始不坐此。

民國四平六月 フリー

室祠配卷十

吾友 W. F. Edgerton 稱 Olive Schreiner 之寓言小說獵人 (The Hunter)

Funeral"同而不及二詩之佳也。 之佳因讀之殊不惡其命意與鄧耐生之 "Ulysses"及上郎吟之 "A Grammarian's

所述二詩皆『發憤求學不知老之將至』之意皆足代表十九世紀探贖索隱百折不

撓之精神令人百讀不厭。

三 日奥德開戰之近因(六月十五日)

登九月十七日報)中所報日本與億國開戰之近因其言曰: 紐約晚郵報 (六月十四日) 载一東京訪員來函追述其去年八月二十八日通信

shipping in the Far East. An Imperial council was called, and the reply at once went back to London that Japan could not guarantee relieved when a note came from the British Government on Aug. 4 (?) asking what Japan could do in the way of safe-guarding British Writing on Aug. 28.... I stated that suspense was more or less

retured to China and the integrity of that republic be in no way authorities acquiesced, on condition that the place be subsequently occupation of that part of China. In this suggestion the British sponsibility on condition that she be allowed to remove the German at Tsingtau existed to menace it. Japan would undertake the rethreatened. the safety of British shipping so long as the presence of Germany

我云云或不盡確然大致似可信也。 此人自言所記係得諸可靠之口其中所記如『八月四日』之日期及英人要求以青島歸

吾前讀日外相加籐之宣言(九月五日)即知攻膠之舉發自日本其辭顯然不可掩

也(參看卷八第一六則)

(附記)英駐日大使謁日政府乃在英宣戰之前一日 (八月三日) 是夜即有內

閣會議議決後(不知何等決案)加籐卽往見英使告以日政府決不辭協助之

民國四年六月

六六九

六七〇

閣會於其家是會至晨二時始散政策遂決(不知何等決議)右據日人 K. K. 責八月七日英使復告日政府謂『如允相助不宜更統』是夜大隈召元老及內

Kawakami之言見一九一四年十一月大西洋月刊(Atlantic Monthly)

前作港樹行有『旣鳥語所不能媚亦不爲風易高致』之語儕輩爭傳以爲不當以入 四 楊任詩句(六月廿三日)

詩楊杏佛(銓)一日戲和叔永春日詩『灰』韻一聯云『旣柳眼所不能媚豈大作能燃

蓉盛開而無人賞之為口占曰『旣非看花人能媚亦不因無人不開』亦傚問適之體也余 死灰』余大笑曰『果然青出於藍而勝於藍』蓋杏佛嘗從余習英文也今晨叔永言見芙

謂不如

一『所』字一『而』字文法上決不可少以『兮』字頓挫之便不覺其爲硬語矣。

旣非看花人所能媚兮亦不因無人而不開。

五 記國際政策討論會(七月一日追記)

卡匿奇氏之世界和平基金(The Carnegie Endowment for International

Peace)今年與波士頓之世界和平基金(World Peace Foundation)協同召集一 國際政策討論會(A Conference on International Relations)以爲各大學之國際

平風動之領袖之所也(風動者譯movement 之義)會中人物如安吉爾君 (Norman 政策會(International Polity Clubs)會員聚集討論之所亦以為鍛鍊將來世界和

Angell)訥博士(George W. Nasmyth) 墨茨博士(John Mez)陸克納君 (Louis P Lochner)麥克東納博士(Prof. James G. McDonald)皆今日此邦和平主義之鉅

子也會地在約色佳於十五日開會會期約有兩星期之人。

十五夜世界會開歡迎會歡迎赴會者余爲致歡迎詞安吉爾君演講

效(十六日)(二)國際法之執行(十七日)(三)海上戰時公法(十八日)(四) 十六日爲會之第一日|麥君講演『國際法大綱』凡分四日始畢 (一)國際法之成

國際法院(十九日)其討論甚有益此外所討論如:

六七二

心理與戰爭——安吉爾主席

黃鸝之真否——Sidney L. Gulick

强權之哲學

海牙平和會——白博士

民權與兵禍——Prof. S. P. Orth

美國國防——Major George Haven Putnam

皆甚有趣味發入深思。

十七日 P. J. V. D. H. Schreuder 及 Alfred W. Kliefoth

十八日墨灰博士及麥克東納博士。

二十日 F. B. Foulk. W. W. Welsh, D. M. M. Sarbaugh 及日人富山接

三 君。

者也此君與吾言願質直其緣此次褒成之原因如下 吾與日人當山君談竟日為中日關係常君為日本平和會書記此會即以大限為會長

(一)日本期望中國之强,

(二) 日本期望中國之能協助之

(三)中國數十年來久令日本失望,

、四)致命日本在遠東成孤立之勢,

(五) 放有今日之要求

(六)日本對支政策之目的在於自保。

(一)中國須信任日本。其論中日將來之關係

(二)日本須協助中國

民國四年六月

六七三

殿庫室制記卷十

(三)中日間之惡感情宜漸次銷除。

吾謂之曰『此次之交涉適得與此三者絕對的反對之結果』富山君曰『正以中國不信

何由」君謂宜有四法:

(一)教育。 中人宜研究日本文明政策之趨向中人不可不知日本文字。 轍之政策吾之責備日本正為此耳。」吾問宮山君曰『足下以爲將來中日交歡致之之道

任日本故有此次强項的要求若中日交數則決無此事矣。」吾謂之曰『此眞所謂南轅北

(二)変際。

(三)實業上之聯合.

(四)開誠之討論。

吾謂之曰『四者之外 尙有第五法 尤不可不知 其道爲何 曰「日本須改其侵略政策是

吾讀前在寫爾梅臘城演說詞中當山君評論之君謂吾『遠東永久平和非待中日同

跨平等之地位決不可得」結語為不當謂日本不能坐待歐美之侵略也吾謂此夢談之言

也日人以國防陆危為詞不知今日日本決無受他國攻擊之理英為日同盟美無西侵之志,

强敵爭平故吾斷言曰『日人以自保為詞乃近辭耳』富士雖不默認無以應也適有客來, 德勢已孤獨有俄耳俄今日無東顧之餘力此次戰爭結後俄力竭必矣安敢東顧與十年前

談論途中止。

根據所在否則妄言耳空談耳如捕風捉影一無質用。 此等討論最有益處惜不可多得耳凡討論無論爲何事第一須深知敵人之論題及其

觀之有西雷寇大學女生赴會者爲雷 ·九夜聞宿舍內(會員所居)體育室有樂聲入觀之乃男女會員跳舞爲樂也因旁

(Winifred S. Gray)

蓋貝兒(Leona C. Gabel)

+

兩女士强欲教余跳舞戲從之余生平未習跳舞木强不能應節奏兩女士雖殷勤善誘奈老 失不可敎何一笑以此爲第一次跳舞故記之。

國際政策討論會中討論題前所記尚有未盡者:

民國四年六月

二十日,耶穌教旨能否實行於國際政策——演密博士維持和平協會(此邦

會其大旨以列國組織協會以維持世界之和平(A League to Enforce Peace) 名士如前總統塔虎脫氏等召一討論會於費城之獨立廳決議建一維持和平協

悖盟者各國協力懲之) 戰爭與商務 們羅主義。

二十一日

二十二月 兵力與萬國公法。

二十三日 國際絕交與萬國公法。

國際債負。 海之中立。 美國國防。 殖民政策。 赔 款。

二十五日

讀書甚富經驗極深能思想每遇人質問隨口應之條理井然其所主張雖着意於經濟一方 吾初以安吉爾為一種唯物的理想家 (Materialist) 今始知其不然此君具大識力.

面然其所主以為思想乃制度之母其根本主張與社會黨大異安吉爾志在改良今世關於 国际倫理之種種認說其人蓋今日第一流人物之一人而平居讓謹佝佝可爱身又短小見

Nature for life and sustenance, both are liberated and they have disastrous in morals. It explains the failure of all those policies This creates a form of relationship as wasteful in economics as it is supremacy and being ready to use force against the vanquished. vanquished slave to the victor, the victor to the need of maintaining found in it the true basis of human society and its spiritual possifound in that partnership the true economy: still better, they have the State, conquest and the struggle for power between States. But based on coercion or aggression-privilege and oppression within resistance; thus two energies are cancelled and end in sterility or bilities. For there can be no union without some measure of faith if the two agree to combine forces in the common fight against waste. For even when one triumphs, there are still two slaves: the "For one to impose his will upon the other by force implies

ハセハ

Nature or in the passions and fallacies of men."—Norman Angell. ment for united action against the common enemy, whether found in indicates the true policy whether national or international—agreein the agreement on which it is based, some notion of right.

吾以爲此說乃爲吾所謂『道義的抗拒主義』(Ethical Resistance)下一註脚。

也此次會員七十人其中為 Φ B. K. 會員者乃居半數即此一端可見其人皆經一番淘 負運動會之輸贏而已耳此次赴會諸人皆足代表各校之第一流學子他日政治界之領袖 Qlubs) 選送而來其人皆英年留意時事吾每謂此邦學子不曉事其所經意獨競球之勝 赴討論會之會員皆自此邦各大學之國際政策研究會(International Polity

會之約者除前所記外有安吉爾葛雷蓋貝爾 Lewis S. Gannett Caroline E. Dickson 吾日日擇二三人來吾寓為茶會此種歡會其所受益遠勝嚴肅之講谊演說也赴吾茶 汰選擇而來者也

Eleanor D. Wood Mrs. Kliefoth Wilfred H. Crook James C. Bell jr. 會員中乃有持『不爭主義』者二十餘人如 Kliefoth Wood Nicholson 皆其最

徵也(此邦女子如亞丹堅女士 [Jane Addams] 其所建樹為世界所共仰其名譽在|威 雖碌碌不足道然其遠來赴會不可謂非女子含其歌舞酬應之生涯而改趨社會事業之一 意義漸能獻身社會為社會立功進德不出半世紀女子之勢力其大昌乎此次赴會之女子 會員中有女子八九人吾以為歐美女子今漸眞知人格之可貴漸知眞自由眞獨立之

爾遜白來恩之上) 東方人赴會者惟吾與四川楊國屏及日本富山接三三人耳同學陳鍾英間亦赴會場。

宮山凌雲以對宮山凌雲乃君之祖也他日有機會當求此諸家詩集讀之。 日與富山接三君論漢詩問日本漢詩大家君畢森槐南湯淺德小野湖山日柳燕石,

討論會最後一夜訥博士啜余講『倫理與國際政策之關係』余略述所見約十五分

1

中立會書記運動奔走尤力及戰禍已開此君投身戎伍隸吉青納部下為兵官今存亡不可 組織中立會欲免英於戰禍而卒不可得有會員名督具生 (Denis H. Robertson) 者為 鐘而畢安吉爾繼余述去年之討論會會於英倫時之軼事是會未終而歐戰已起會員竭力 知矣數月前君自戰壕 (Trenches) 中寄一詩書憤其詩載康橋大學雜記中安吉爾讀之

A WORD TO THE OLD MEN.

to the Kaiser her great again". J. M. Barrie (who ought to have known better) "England, O Emperor, was grown degenerate, but you have made

"When will ye believe, oh ye of little faith?"—The Gospels.

put in my veins with this knife!,"'-Chinese Fable blood rushed out, he cried gleefully: 'See how much blood I have "A certain fool, being persuaded against all advice that there was no blood in his veins, took a knife and slit them up. And as the

You did not trust them, you who sit Obese and eloquent by the fire; But since their tempers did not fit With the stiff code of your desire You cried "The fibres of the state Are rotted and degenerate".

For some there were, whose ways were cast Mid grinding strife and bitter need:
Too proud to cringe before the past And ape your comfortable creed,
They strove with bursting hearts to find Freedom and bread for all mankind.

And some, unhampered, took the gifts
That fortune offered. Free and whole,

民國四年六月

威师室制記卷十

They scorned the small ascetic shifts
Wherewith you bargain for your soul,
And finding youth and pleasure good,
They stood and quaffed it, as men should.

Their ways were diverse; but on all There lit alike your unctuous ban:——
"Ere in the dust our Empire fall,
Shall God not smite them back to man?
Corrupt, irreverent, sordid, vain,
Shall He not purge them with His pain?"

Your prayer was answered, and their bones Lie mangled in the Flemish mud; The air is clangorous with their groans, The earth is rotten with their blood:

And rubbing hardly-opened eyes
You dare to praise and patronise.

Take back your sanctimonious tears!

Take back the insult of your praise!

And pray that if the healing years

Bring yet some vestige of old days,

Your humbled hearts may know the truth,

And learn at length to trust in youth. Denis H. Robertson

赣已安吉爾告會衆曰『今日之事責在少年中年以上人其氣已暮不可與謀大事茍安而 已公等少年不可不自勉」此言誠是今之持和平之說者類多少年。一日余與克雷登先生

young men for war) 今乃反是少年人乃爭言和平非攻矣。余以為不然今之少年人之 談先生感嘆世風之日下以為古諺『老人謀國少年主戰』(Old men for counsel,

民國四年六月

主和平初非以其恇怯畏死也獨其思想進步知戰爭之不足恃而和平之重要故不屑爲守 舊派之主戰說所指揮耳即如此詩之作者其力謀和平非畏死也為國為世界計久長耳及

其失敗卽慷慨從軍以死自表其非恇怯之流可知矣。 陳蔡而不拒耶穌釘死於十字架而不怨老氏不報怨此大勇也其勇在骨其勇在神。 孟子言勇至矣『撫劍疾視曰「彼惡敢當我哉」」此匹夫之勇也孔子困於匡厄於

也)戰敗被囚今在英倫爲俘虜聞之側然夜作一書寄慰之。 吾友墨茨博士亦在會談及吾友黑蠋(Edgar Herzog 亦吾黨中人持大同主義者

談和平者皆 "Unlovely persons," "the most undesirable citizens" 也』嗟夫羅斯 此會告終矣吾於此十五日中得益不少結友無數吾和平之望益堅羅斯福曰『今之

六,記農家夏季『辟克匿克』(七月一日追記)

日附近之節克生村有一縣農家夏季『辟克匿克』農院教師脫克先生(Charles

生演說,余亦致短詞為頌此等會集亦采風覘國者所不可不見也 馬法。日午而餐則前農院院長妻立先生亦挈其女至餐已少休下午在草地上開會妻立先 I Fuck) 招余同往视焉至則老幼僉在男婦雜坐農院教師數人爲諸農講畜蛋法及養

七 盛名非偶然可得(七月四日)

與訥博士夫婦安吉爾君狄魯芬君(Trufant) 忽帆船遊凱約嘉湖甚樂夜復與安狄

所君同往舰伊卜生之摹鬼 (Ghosts) 影戲此劇本不適於影戲改頭換面唐突西子矣。

sists of one per cent inspiration and ninety nine per cent perspiration)信夫 son) 瞢言所謂奇才者其中百分之一得諸神來百分之九十九得諸汗下(Genius con-座亦未飲食其專心致志如是宜其享大名於世也美國大發明家愛选生(Thomas Edi-安君自言一日晨九時起作一文始終不愜意及文成已夜半後二時矣蓋十七時未雜

八 思遷居(七月五日)

民國四年七月

此間不可以久居矣即如今日下午方思閉戶讀書甫盡二十頁而呂君來訪呂君去而

六八

六八六

有買樂女子皆識韓康伯之概酬應往來費日力不少頗思舍此他適擇一大城如紐約如芝 Coughram 來訪未去而 Mr. Theodore 來訪而半日之光陰去矣吾居此五年大

加哥居民數百萬可以藏吾身矣。

九 再記木爾門教派(七月八日)

此教甚虔及長思想進化漸覺其所奉教旨與近世學術思想多所扞格稍稍懷疑由疑 教思想之變遷始知其為木爾門派教徒陸君來自西太省生長於此派信徒之中少時信奉 友人(大版巨卌會會友)陸里村君(J. I. Lauritzen)見訪談及身世此君自言其宗 派能勃與於是時何也』(卷七第四則)余以人事卒卒終未能研究此派之歷史今日有 地也因寄一片曰「足下有暇可研究木爾門之教旨他日乞告我以十九世紀之文明而此 曩者之盲從塗附矣其論斯派得失頗有足資參考者因考他書並紀之。 於極端的反對復山反對漸歸於執中今此君雖未叛教而能知其所短如知其所長非復如 仲藩去年歸國時道經酉太 (Utah) 省乃木爾門教派 (Mormonism) 之中心根據

信奉太爾門書(The Book of mormon)故亦名木爾門教有斯密約瑟者(Joseph 此派本名後聖派(The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints)以其

Smith 1805—1844) 居距此城 (約色佳) 不遠之裴葉特市(Fayette, Seneca County,

羅尼(Moroni) 所藏於附近之苦木拉山(Cumorah Hill)至是始出現於世書為 N. Y.)自言得神人默示親見金版聖書書乃耶蘇教旨由東方展轉傳來此洲爲先知木

古文無人能讀獨斯密氏以神佑得讀而譯之是爲木爾門經典斯密氏本不學部夫今忽成 多攻擊之信徒展轉流徙於西太遂繁殖其地今信徒甚衆幾及酉太全省而附近之哀答和 書數萬言遠近奇異信爲神助附從者漸衆途於一八三〇年四月六日創後聖派|東美各省

(Idaho) 阿利索納(Arizona) 二省居民大半多風是教

數人教中人新殖民西方信是教者女多於男多妻之制爲生計上權宜之道後遂成風尙然 此制大背耶教一妻之風邃爲集矢之的此邦之人今猶疾視此教實此制之遺詬多妻之制 是派向許敎中人娶多妻斯密氏後起爲敎中領袖之楊氏(Brighan Young)有婦

戈國四年七:

開今已革除一八九〇年教長宣言革除此制]陸君告我此禁已實行雖間有違禁者然爲數

事。 著而木爾門教即多妻主義也此與美之鄉民以為凡中國人皆洗衣工同一荒謬病在愚昧 此邦之人攻擊此派最深吠影吠聲變本加厲恆人不察但以為凡木爾門信徒皆多妻

【Y 」字又見一山上有一「U 」字由上各有石梯無數車中人言山上之字不止此二字, 有人赴金山博覽會而歸謂陸君曰『吾道經酉太一城名 Provo 遙見山上大書一

上僅 蓋有YOUNG五字母乃往日敎長楊氏之名也其石梯下乃楊氏衆妻葬地毎一梯下葬 婦」陸君問之大笑不可仰以為教外人昧於木觸門教旨歷史者之誣枉無過於此矣山 『Y』『V』二字山左為楊氏大學校生登高揭此『Y』字乃校名之第一字母也。

梭生亦揭梭名之第一字母於山上每年有一日一節日慶樂掃除如陽氏大學而外人乃必 毎 年有 :『Y』節日登高掃除此字以爲慶樂山右爲酉太大學〈 University of Utah)

限加リN G 三字以傳會選枉之不亦可笑乎:

陸君言木爾門派雖多不經之迷信如經典之神示先知之預言之類在今科學昌明之

合近世趨勢其附從之衆與起之勃焉未嘗無因也其可稱之制度如: 日此種迷信信可鄙笑然是派在當日實為耶教各派之最先進者(advanced)其制度尤

(一)平等觀 人人皆有超拔之望。

(二)女權 教中不獨信一天父亦信一天母 〈 Heavenly mother)遂爲女權

根據酉太省在美國四十餘省中獨首與女子以選舉權爲諸省倡。 (三)均產主義 教徒須納所得什之一於教堂曩日僅以供教堂費用今則多以

充教育及慈善事業每年由執事者具出入報告昭示大衆。 為領袖教中執事各由推舉無有由中央派遣之長老牧師之類。 (四)共和主義「每教會中人人各有所事其少年男女亦各有盥體選舉儕曹輪

教中信奉『人類皆為天之子』之說故人道胞與之風極盛慈

类

民國四年七月

祥之俗敦睦之風甲於他派,

木爾門派極重教育今酉太不獨小學遍於全省又能使中學 (High

Schools)普及全省其偏小之村市須合設中學者學生往來車費由公家頒給之。

其有不願往來奔走者可請給此費以供食宿之用。

此外其敎中宏旨亦有可取者如以上帝爲人之至極人爲具體而未臻之上帝其中有至理,

不可沒也。

此教與時此邦科學教育尚在幼稚時代(天演進化之論猶未興)及科學昌明而是

教已根深帮固不易摧破矣其實是派所持諸迷信與他派所持正復何異亦不過一百步與 五十步之別耳獨多妻之制遺詬甚深惡威至令未去令此風禁除已二十五年而外人猶以

多妻制與木爾門教混作一事甚矣先入之見之不易去也 吾所識友朋中如 P. P. Ashworth 如陸君皆屬此派其人皆正直不欺慈祥可愛是

以益知此邦人士疾视此派信徒之無據也

) 讀托爾斯泰安娜牌(七月十日)

突娜傅甚不易讀其所寫皆家庭及社會纖細瑣事至千二百頁之多非有耐心不能終卷此 為托氏名著其書結構類似石頭記布局命意都有相似處惟石頭記稍不如此書之逼真耳。 也其人由疑而復歸於信仰。一日開一田夫之言忽大解悟知前此種種思慮疑問都歸無用。 書寫俄國貴族社會之沒奢無恥可謂鑄鼎照奸書中主人李問 天國不遠即在心中何必外求此托氏之宗教哲學也其說亦有不完處他日當詳論之 連 H 讀托爾斯泰(Lyof N. Tolstoi)所著小說安娜傅 (Anna Karenina) 此書 (Levin) 蓋托氏 自寫生

物無一完全之好人亦無一不可救藥之惡人如 Vanity 諸人此又一法也以經歷實際證之吾從其後者托氏亦主張此法者也。 之欲超之儿天贬之欲墜諸深淵此一法也薩克雷 惡可襃可貶正如沙氏之漢姆勒特王子李耳王倭色羅諸人物皆非完人也迭更同寫生襃 托氏寫人物之長處類似涉士比亞其人物如安娜如李問夫婦如安娜之夫皆亦善亦 (Thackeray) 寫生則不然其書中人 Fair 小之 Rebecca Sharp

民國四年七月

|托氏主張絕對的不抗拒主義者也(道義的抗拒)惟此書主人李問之言曰:

citizens have no right to use their own wills" (Vol. III, P. 381) state questions, and above all in matters concerning war, private other hand, both in law and in common sense, where there are belongs to government alone, when it becomes inevitable. On the has the right to assume the responsibility of beginning it; but it such an atrocious, thing that no man, at least no Christian man "Well, my theory is this: war, on the one hand, is such a terrible,

則托氏著書時猶未全臻不抗拒之境也李問之兄問曰

him and protected the object of his fury." whether war had been declared on such a man before you attacked beating a woman or a child. I think you would not stop to ask "Suppose you were walking in the street, and saw a drunken man

李問答曰:

是我是最后表现验证。

三選隊戦闘刺激へと用十一目と

自戰禍之與各國報章之諷刺董多以此為題其中殊多佳品偶擇其尤隨載於此

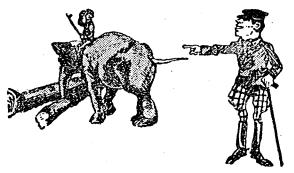


為計二年首,

但 朝朝被帮鼠

八八元人。

民国四年卡月

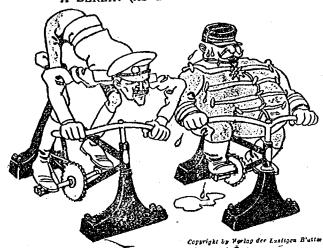


Copyright by G. Hirth's Verlag.

BY WAY OF COMMENT ON HAGENBECK'S GIFT OF AN ELEPHANT TO THE GERMAN ARMY TRANSPORT SERVICE, JOHN BUIL IS IMAGINED BY "JUGEND" AS SAYING, "IT'S NOT FAIR, MY SUBJECTS MUST NOT FIGHT FOR GERMANY"

時得此 財他七則旣成余往就餐食 此一則反復不能成章 此一則反復不能成章

六 九 四 A BERLIN (AS BERLIN SEES IT)



GRAND DUKE NICHOLAS OF RUSSIA AND GENERAL SOFFRE, EACH MOUNTED ON A HANDY HOME EXERCISER—"WE ARE GOING FORWARD."—Lustige Blätter.

AN ILL WIND



GERMAN (AS WIND CHANGES)—"GOTT STRAFE ENGLAND."—Punch.

戏障室割能卷十

六九六

REWARD OF KULTUR



祝上帝其<u>極</u>之 惟英倫之跋扈兮 <u>H.</u>

FURTHER ADVENTURES OF THE CULTURED PIG



淳 {春 可 一 字 表 子 子 表 。 下 之 卷 躯 。 影 ? 數 ?

六九八



"Now then! What do you little boys want?"
"'E's ver daker, 'n' I'm ver butcher.
An' we've come for orders."—Punch,

六九九

RANGE FINDING



ONE OF A SERIES OF GREAT WAR GAMES FOR STAY-AT-HOMES AS VISUALIZED BY G. I. STUDDY IN "THE SKETCH" OF LONDON

迷藏燈下, 念之念之, 跳舞筵前, 何以對逝者!

八)

樂府風味。既載此八畫戲爲作題詞以三十分時成七則亦殊有雋妙之語頗自憙也四七兩章大有古既載此八畫戲爲作題詞以三十分時成七則亦殊有雋妙之語頗自憙也四七兩章大有古

二 遊凱約嘉湖攝影(七月)

前日與安吉爾諸君駕帆船遊湖余攜有攝影具為撮此諸圖掌舵者安吉爾也他日當

作一詩題之。

一三 夜過紐約港(七月)

作一詩紀之而卒不果後舉以告所知亦皆謂可以入詩途作一章屢經删改乃得下稿殊未 上一光獨最高亦最明同行者指謂余曰『此自由也』余感嘆此語以爲大有詩意久擬爲 觀自由神像於此黑暗之中作何狀逼覓乃不可見已而升轉向車站遙見水上衆光圍繞其 **余於二月中自紐約歸夜渡赫貞河出紐約港天雨昏黑惟見高屋電燈隱現空際余欲**

CROSSING THE HARBOR

能佳。

As on the deck half-sheltered from the rain

We listen to the wintry wind's wild roars, And hear the slow waves beat

民國四年七月

Against the metropolic shores;

And as we search the stars of Earth

Which shine so staringly

Against the vast, dark firmament,—

Pedestalled upon a sphere of radiancy,

One Light stands forth pre-eminent.

"There is 'Liberty'!" And my comrade whispers to me,

一四 克鷺達兒軼事(七月廿日)

克戀達兒(Prof. C. L. Crandall)軼事一則記之

昨夜聞友人皮耳律師(Sherman Peer)之母皮耳夫人道及土木工程院鐵道主任

亦不知其盲始於何時也蓋夫人之失明在與克氏訂婚約之後婚約旣成未行禮而夫人病 克之夫人瞽者也而以賢著於一鄉此間士女都尊愛之。余亦識之而不知其少年行實,

影攝湖嘉約凱遊

(-)



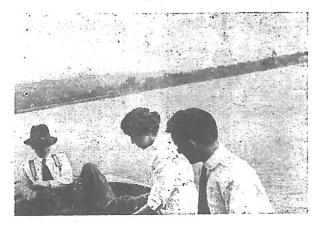
(二)



(三)



(四)



身不倦。今夫婦皆老矣。那里之知其事者莫不稱克氏之不負約謂爲難能而可贵此西方之 目途失明夫人不欲以殘廢之身累其所愛力促克氏退婚克氏堅不許遂終娶之敬愛之終

信義也以其可風故記之。

一五 歐美學生與中國學生(七月廿二日)

美國是已吾所遇之俄國學生無不知托爾斯泰之全集無不知居格涅夫及杜思拖夫斯基 晓其國之文學;其為學生而懵然於其祖國之文明歷史政治者獨有二國之學生耳中國與 有益我所遇歐洲學生無論其為德人法人俄人巴爾幹諸國人皆深知其國之歷史政治通 吾友褒加利亞人 (Bulgaria) 蓋貝夫 (Angel Gabeff) 與余談褒國民風國勢甚

也。

節錄王臨州集三則(七月廿三日)

Dostoieffsky)者吾國之學子有幾人能道李杜之詩左遷之史韓柳歐蘇之文乎可恥

孔子沒道日以衰熄淺澤至於漢而傳注之家作為師則有講而無應為弟子則有

-ti

羯暉室劄記卷十

讀而 無問非不欲問也以經之意為盡於此矣吾可無問而得也豈特無問又將無

已善矣固足以善學者之口耳不足善其心況其有不善乎(書洪範傳後 思非不欲思也以經之產爲蓋於此矣吾可以無思而得也夫如此使其傳注者皆 太古之人不與禽獸朋也幾何聖人惡之也制作焉以別之下而戾於後世侈裳衣,

其性禮樂不足鍋其情刑政不足網其惡蕩然復與禽獸朋矣聖人不作昧者不識 肚宮室隆耳目之觀以囂天下君臣父子兄弟夫婦皆不得其所當然仁義不足澤

哉吾以爲職治亂者當言所以化之之術曰歸之太古非愚則誣(太古) 所以化之之術顧引而歸之太古太古之道果可行之萬世聖人惡用制作於其間 必制作於其間爲太古之不可行也顧欲引而歸之是去禽獸而之禽獸奚補於化

三十螎共一穀當其無有車之用。」夫穀輻之用固在於車之無用(疑當作用

無)然工之琢削未嘗及於無者蓋無出於自然之力可以無與也今之治車者知 治其穀輻而未嘗及於無也然而車以成者蓋穀輻具則無必爲用矣如其知無爲

政也如其廢穀輻於車廣禮樂刑政於天下而坐求其無之爲用也則亦近於愚矣。 以爲用也放無之所以爲耳用者以有穀輻也無之所以爲天下用者以有禮樂刑 用而不治穀輻則為車之術固已疎矣今知無之為車用無之為天下用然不知所

介甫志於制作故此二文之論若此其釋述子第十一章甚辯參觀劄記卷四第五三則。

七 讀墨子及公孫龍子(七月廿三日)

連日讀墨子經上經說上小取三篇又讀公孫龍子三篇極艱苦然有心得不少。 『今別離』(七月廿六日)

四章 昨夜月即疑是舊歷七月十五夜也步行月光中甚久賞玩無厭忽念黃公度今別離第 汝魂將何之。其意甚新惜其以夢爲題而獨遺月古人『今夜陪州月間中只獨看』

但願 人長人千里共嬋娟』皆古別離之月也千里遠別猶可共嬋娟之月色今之去國三 W

萬里者其於國中父老骨肉日月異明晝夜異時此夜綺色佳之月須待一晝夜之後始可 民國四年七月 七〇丘

殿暉室劄記卷十

文作一詩以續全別離之後此詩成後吾友 A. J. Thomas 為易數字。 吾故園桑梓此『今別雜』之月色也感此因成英文小詩二章他日當譯爲漢文或別以漢

ABSENCE.

Those years of absence I recall,
When mountains parted thee and me,

And rivers, too. But that was all.

Shone, too, on me, tho' far apart;

The same fair moon which shone on thee,

And when 'twas full, as it is now, We read in it each other's heart,
As only thou and I knew how.

Do these same stars adorn thy skies.

Nor can we now our thoughts impart

Each to the other through the moon, For o'er the valley where thou art,

There reigns the summer sun at noon

一九 婦女參政運動(七月廿七日)

其論甚刻薄吾作書駁之。 昨日本校日刊作社論評紐約拳術比賽場中有婦女侵入强作宣傳婦女參政之演說

Editor, CORNELL DAILY SUN:-

tive spirit which pervades the editorial, entitled "A Noble Spectacle," is certainly appalling I do not see why a party of women suffragists invading a boxing Even the Summer Sun has its wintry aspect, and the conserva-

民國四年七月

ever, and who can be passively led or invited to enjoy a football pagate anti-suffrage or anti-woman ideas a great university daily of the 20th century should be used to prolegitimately employed as the auditorium for a suffrage oration, than perfectly barbaric practice as prize fighting should not be more game or a dancing party. I do not see why the arena for such a torial. Personally-if you will allow me to be a little personal,-I such indignation and sarcasm as you have expressed in your edicalled "The Cause," should arouse in apparently intelligent souls indignantly ridiculed, than for those who have no "causes" whathave much greater admiration for those ladies whom you have so contest in order to secure a hearing for what you, Sir, have properly

tionary opposition of some of the "ought-to-know-better" newsthe indifference of the public, but partly to the unpardonable reacdesire for publicity on the part of the suffragists is due partly to It is almost unnecessary for me to point out that the strong

papers, one of which you have elsewhere compared with the gods who "occasionally descend from Olympus to err with the rest of

"WHO."

吾與此報主者 Maurice W. Hows 雅相友善放投此書戲之耳。

humanity."

二〇 讀小人及辟邪符(七月廿七日)

(The Little man) | 名辟邪符(Abracadabra)辟邪符蓋刺耶教醫術派(Christian 讀英人高爾華綏(John Galsworthy)之諷刺小說(Satires)二篇一名小人

Scientists 〉之教旨語之忽思及老子道德經『吾所以有大患為吾有身及吾無身吾有 何忠』之語念此豈主觀的唯心主義(Subjective Idealism)之先河而耶教醫術派之

鼻祖乎不禁掩卷大笑(參看卷六第三○則)

論句讀及文字符號節目(八月二日)

為科學作一文論句讀及文字符號凡三晝夜始成約一萬字其節目如下: 民國四年八月

(一)文字符號概論。

無文字符號之害

(1)意旨不能必達多誤會之異。

(2)教育不能普及。

(二)句讀論 (二)句讀論。

(1) (2) 讀之用。 (3) 頓之用。

其兩式並列者一以橫行,一以直書也。

(三)文字之符號。

(1)住 。或

(2)豆 ,或:

七一〇

(甲)每頓之末。

(乙)複句諸讀之間:

(子)伉讀短者 | 疊舜讓而帝之噲讓而絕。

(3)分 ;或◎ 後用△

(土) 倚讀當頓者

(當頓者)所惡於上毋以使下(不當頓者)視其所以。

(甲) 依讀長者 **堯舜讓而帝之陷讓而絕陽武爭而王自公爭而滅。**

所惡於後毋以從前……此之謂絜矩之道。 (乙)倚讀過長者 所惡於上毋以使下所惡於下毋以事上所惡於前毋以先後;

(4)冒 : 或:

(甲)總起 (乙)總結 君子有三畏畏天命畏大人畏聖人之言。 所恶於上毋以使下……此之謂絜矩之道。

(丙) 旭引 告子曰『性無善無不善心』

民國四年八月

藏暉室劄記卷十

(5)問· ? 可有可無。

(甲)發問 牛 何 之? 吾豊若是小丈夫然哉?

(乙)反問

(丙)示疑 其然贵其然乎?

(6)說!

(甲)贊歎 使乎使乎!

(丙)哀歎 (乙) 威歎 益曰『吁戒哉』 噫天喪予天喪予!

王庶幾改之! 曾子聞之招然曰『呼』 吾以子爲異之問曾由與求之問

(丁)熊異

(己)急遽

(庚) 怒罵

商汝何無罪也!

(戊)願望

- (辛)厭惡 惡用是鶃鶃者爲哉
- (癸)招呼 (壬)命令 居吾語汝。 **参乎吾道一以貫之。**
- (8)引 [] [] "" (7)括()
- (甲)引語。
- (二)直接稱述 王見之曰『牛何之』 (一)間接稱述不用引號 孟子道性善言必稱堯舜

(乙)背名 杜之『北征』韓之『南山』 (三)引中之引 王笑曰『詩云「他人有心予忖度之」』

(丙)不經見之語句 此之謂『絜矩之道』 達爾文之『天擇說』

民國四年八月

(附)無引號之害一論。

(9)不盡。

更 示略。

(10)線

本名之符號也。

秦楚拿破崙

初非一時與到之作也(參看卷五第三一則)後此文中當用此制。 吾之有意於句讀及符號之學也久矣此文乃數年來關於此問題之思想結品而成者

馴鼠 (八月三日)

果餅窗上以餉之居樓上之植物育種學教師巴爾克(E. E. Barker)居此屋最久放與 **断鼠亦最親能置食掌上以飼之他人未能也一日巴君戲以攝影器伺鼠至為撮數影以相**

所居窗下多樹有鼫鼠往來其間不獨不避人也乃與窗中居人過從甚狎同人日為設

所攝雾光極炫目而鼠不為懲走其馴可想吾與巴君友善四年於茲君去年得博士位今年 贈放附於此而記之是亦吾鄰之一也巴君語我此二圖皆夜間用『霎光』(Flash Light)

即撥爲數師其人好學不倦和讓至可親(圖朋)

・三く見入り、川金、八十三十

二三 水調歌頭 今別離(八月三日)

吾前以英文作今別雖詩今率意譯之得水調歌頭一章:

清輝脈脈如許誰與我同看料得今宵此際伴汝鷓鴣聲裏驕日欲中天簾外繁花, 處照我春申古渡同此月團變皎色映征袖輕露濕雲鬟。 『但願人長久千里共嬋娟』(坡句)吾歌坡老佳句囘首幾年前照汝黃山深 今已矣空對此月新圓!

影村上午炊煙。

此等詩詞作者之意趣乃在題而不在題中之材料即如此詞中之『汝』乃意象中懸設之 『汝』不必即實有所指西文所謂 Inpersonal 者是也。

二四 謝詞偶得 (八月三日)

年來閱歷所得以為讀詞須用逐調分謝之法每調選讀若干首一調讀華然後再讀他

關每謝一調須以同調各首互校玩其變化無窮儀態萬方之旨然後不至爲調所拘流入死

·Ł

職即室卻記卷十

板一路即如水調歌頭移軒一人曾作三十五陽其變化之神奇足開拓初學心胸不少今試

舉數例以明之

此調凡八部第一韻與第四韻第八韻皆十字兩截或排或不排。

(一)排者:

莫射南山虎直覓奮民侯。 文字起騷雅刀劍化新蠶。

(1) 不排者

落日塞塵起胡馬獵淸秋。

長恨復長恨裁作短歌行。 季子正年少匹馬黑貂裘。

第二韻與第六韻十一字或上六而下五或上四而下七。 四坐且勿語聽我醉中吟。

七一六

一)上六下五 何人為我楚舞聽我楚狂聲?

池塘春草未歇高樹變鳴禽 『悠然』正須兩字長笑退之詩。

(二)上四下七 而今已不如昔後定不如今。

第三韻與第七韻皆十七字分三截首六字次六字又次五字。 (一)三截一氣不斷者 君如無我問君懷抱向誰開? 平生邱壑歲晚也作稻粱謀。

凡我同盟鷗鷺今日旣盟之後來往莫相猜

聞道清都帝所要挽銀河仙浪西北洗湖沙。

民國四年八月

七一七

鸡暉室劄即卷十

禁以瀟湘佳嶺帶以洞庭青草紫蓋蛇東南(二)一二兩截兩讀相排而以下截收者

余旣滋蘭九畹又樹蕙之百晦秋菊更餐英就問東山風月更著中年絲竹留得謝公不

百鍊都成繞指萬事直須稱好人世幾與臺灣腦初飛江上蟋蟀還來床下時序百年心。為雁初飛江上蟋蟀還來床下時序百年心。

(三)上兩截爲對峙語詞而下五字爲之止詞(Object):

都把軒窗寫稿更使兒童誦得『歸去來今』齡。

莫信君門萬里但使民歌『五袴』歸詔鳳皇卿四)首截敍一事而次兩截合敍一事

七八八

(一)九字一氣者

第五韶九字分三截。

孫劉輩能使我不爲公。

功名事身未老幾時休?

今老矣搔白首過揚州。

爲公飲須一日三百杯。

卻怪青山能巧政爾橫看成嶺轉面已成拳。

(五) 育截總起而下兩截分敍兩事:

須信功名兒輩誰識年來心事古井不生波

誰門黃鷄白酒猾記紅旗清夜千騎月臨關。

看使君於此事定不凡。

民國四年八月 杯酒問何似身後名

七九九

藏暉室劄記卷十

我憐君癡絕似顧長康

○ 大学○ 大学</l

少歌曰『神甚放形則眠』笑吾廬門掩草徑封苔。

(三)上三字起下六字分兩伉讀:

(四)上六字分兩伉頓而下三字收之:

短燈檠長劍鋏欲生苔。

耕也餒學也滁孔之徒。

填碧山皆不可為初學入門之書以其近於雕琢織細也。 法之變化看其魄力之雄偉詞膽之大詞律之細然後始可讀他家詞他家詞如草窗夢窗淸 **首水調歌頭三十五首最便初學初學者宜用吾上所記之法比較同調諮詞細心領會其文** 稼軒有賀新郎二十二首念奴嬌十九首沁園春十三首滿江紅三十三首水龍吟十三

二五 讀白居易與元九書(八月三日

白香山與元徵之論文書節錄:

綠其聲緯之以五音音有韻義有類韻協則言順言順則聲易入類舉則情見情見 同形異而情一未有聲入而不應情交而不感者聖人知其然因其言經之以六義; 則威易交……國風變為騷辭五言始於蘇李蘇李騷人皆不遇者各繫其志發而 ……詩者根情苗言華盛實義上自聖賢下至恩騃徼及豚魚幽及鬼神奉分而氣 為文故河梁之句止於傷別澤畔之吟歸於怨思彷徨抑鬱不暇及他耳然去黔未

民國四年八月

遠梗概倘存……於時六義始缺矣。

晉宋以還得者蓋寡……陵夷至於梁陳間率不過嘲風雪弄花草而已噫風雪花

『雨雪霏霏』因雪以愍征役……皆與發於此而義歸於彼反是者可乎哉然則 **徐霞散成綺』『澄江淨如練』『離花先委露別葉乍辭風』之什麗則魔矣**

草之物 三百篇中豈捨之乎 顧所用何如耳 設如『北風其涼』 假風以刺戍虐;

唐與二百年其間詩人不可勝數……詩之豪者世稱李杜李之作才矣奇矣人不

吾不知其所諷焉故僕所謂嘲風雪弄花草而已于時六義盡去矣。

逮矣索其風雅比與十無一焉杜詩最多可傳者千餘首至於其穿今古觀線格律, 有凍死骨」之句亦不過十三四杜尚如此況不遠杜者乎 盡工盡善又過於字然損其新安石壕潼關中遊子關花門之章『朱門酒肉臭路

僕嘗痛詩道崩壞忽忽憤發或食輟哺夜輟寢不量才力欲扶起之……僕五六歲,

便學為詩九歲暗識聲韻......二十已來書課賦夜課書間又課詩不遑髮息矣以

至於口舌成瘡手肘成脈旣壯而尚草不豐盈未老而齒髮早衰白幣瞥然如 飛蠅

作者之域耳。 廢詩及授校書郎時已盈三四百首或出示交友如足下輩見皆謂之工其實未與 病僕當此日擢在翰林身是諫官月請諫紙啓奏之外有可以救濟人病裨補時闕, 章合為時而著歌詩合為事而作是時皇帝初即位宰府有正人屢降撰書訪人急 垂珠在眸子中者動以萬數蓋以苦學力文所致……旣第之後雖專於科試亦不 自登朝以來年齡漸長閱事漸多每與人言多詢時務每讀書史多求治道始知文

吟則權豪貴近者相目而變色矣聞樂遊園寄足下詩則執政柄者扼腕矣聞宿紫 凡聞僕賀雨詩衆口籍籍以為非宜矣聞僕哭孔戡詩衆面脈脈盡不悅矣聞秦中 民國四年八月

終言之

而難於指言者輒詠歌之欲稍稍遞進聞於上上以廣宸聽副憂勤次以謝恩獎塞

言责下以復吾平生之志豈圖志未就而悔巳生言未聞而謗巳成矣又請爲左右

-

泗村詩則握軍要者切齒矣大率如此不可獨舉不相與者號爲沽名號爲詆訐號

而衢死其餘則足下足下又十年來困躓若此嗚呼豈六義四始之風天將破壞不 舉世不過三兩人有鄧魴者見僕詩而喜無何而魴死有唐衢者見僕詩而泣未幾 為訓謗而相與者則如件僧廳之戒焉乃至骨肉妻孥皆以我為非也其不我非者,

可支持耶抑又不知天之意不欲使下人之病苦聞於上耶不然何有志於詩者不

利若此之甚也……

美刺與比者又自武德訖元和因事立題題為新樂府者共一百五十首謂之『諷 諭詩。] 又或退公獨處或移病閑居知足保和吟玩情性者一百首謂之『閑適詩』 僕數月來檢討囊簸中得新舊詩各以類分分為卷目自拾遺來凡所週所感關於

又有事物牽於外情理動於內隨感遇而形於歎詠者一百首謂之『感傷詩』又 有五言七言長句絕句自一百韻至兩韻者四百除首謂之『雜律詩』凡爲十五

卷約八百首

僕志在兼濟行在獨善奉而始終之則為道言而發明之則為詩謂之諷諭詩兼濟

散今銓次之間未能删去他時有爲我編集斯文者略之可也。 時一物發於一笑一吟率然成章非平生所尚者但以親朋合散之際取其釋根佐 之志也謂之閑適詩獨善之義也故覽僕詩者知僕之道焉其除雜律詩或誘於一

微之夫貴耳賤目榮古陋今人之大情也……今僕之詩人所愛者悉不過雜律詩 與長恨歌已下耳時之所重僕之所輕至於諷諭者意激而言質閑適者思澹而詞與長恨歌已下耳時之所重僕之所輕至於諷諭者意激而言質閑適者思澹而詞 **迁以質合迂宜人之不愛也。今所曾者並世而生獨足下耳。然百千年後安知復無**

如足下者出而知愛我詩哉

此文學史上極有關係之文也文學大率可分為二派一為理想主義(Idealism)一為實際 理想主義者以理想為主不為事物之真境所拘域但隨意之所及心之所感或逍遙而

放言或感愤而詠歎論人則託諸往昔人物言事則設為爲託之邦詠物則驅使故實假借譬

藏暉室劄記卷十

|楚宮傾國」以喻審被『昭君環佩』以狀梅花是理想派之文學也。

凡是非美惡疾苦歡樂之境一本乎事物之固然而不以作者心境之去取渲染影響之是質 也是放其爲文也即物而狀之即事而紀之不隱惡而揚善不取美而遺醜是則是非則非舉。 實際主義者以事物之真實境狀為主以為文者所以寫真紀實昭信狀物而不可尚者

際派之文學也。

也。 熊熊咆我東虎豹號我西我後鬼長啸我前級又啼』理想也『平生所嬌兒顏色白勝 更以例明之『咸時花붾淚恨別鳥篤心一理想也』芹泥隨燕嘴蕊粉上蜂鬚, 一質際

誰他 **雪見耶背面啼垢膩脚不襪床前兩小女補綻才過膝』實際也『老妻寄異縣, 以不** 顧庶往共飢渴入門聞號眺幼子飢巳卒吾寧捨一哀里巷亦嗚咽所愧爲 十口口 八父無 隔 . 風雪。

文大率皆實際派也陶淵明之桃花源記理想也其歸田園居及移居諸詩則實際也水滸博

』亦實際也(以上所引皆杜詩)莊子例子之文大率皆理想派也孔子孟子之

食至天折

理想也儒林外史實際也西遊記鏡花綠理想也官場現形記二十年目视之怪現狀實際也

道始知文章合爲時而著歌詩合爲事而作。』此實際的文學家之言也香山之諷諭詩泰上 香山之言曰一自登朝以來年尚斯長閱事漸多每與人言多詢時務每讀書史多求

吟十首新樂府五十首之外尚有采地黃者宿紫閣山北村觀刈麥諸詩皆記事狀物之眞者

香別垂老別無家別羌村前後出塞示從孫濟諸詩是為唐代之實際派(李公垂·有樂府新 題二十首元徵之和之有十二首蓋皆在白詩之前則其時必有一種實際派之風動 [Mo-**脊質際之文學也此派直接老柱之自京赴奉天詠懷五百字北征新安東流關東石壕東新**

vcment) 香山特 共 領袖耳。

H 然蓋老柱天才儀態萬方無所不能未必有意爲實際的文學若香山 之質際的文學當以老杜與香山為泰斗惟老杜則隨所威所遇而爲之不 則有意於 -扶 起

期然而

<u>_</u>

生所 詩道之崩壞。 尙 略之可 』其畢生精力所注與其名世不朽之望都在此種文字。『其餘雜律詩 也, -則 難部 香山為純粹的實際派之詩人可也吾故曰: 『上所錄之文 非平

乃文學史上極有關係之文字也。可作質際派文學家宣告主義之檄文讀也。 民國四年八月

七二七

兩兩有汪撰年譜及宋陳直齊撰年譜汪名立名吾徽清初學者。 梅親莊攜有上海石印之白香山詩集乃仿歙縣汪西亭康熙壬午年本極精共十二冊

香山生代宗大歷七年(壬子)卒於武宗會昌六年年七十五

二六 讀香山詩瑣記(八月四日)

的寫景之詩有二特性焉一曰眞率謂不事雕琢粉飾也不假作者心境所想像爲之渲染也 上所舉香山之實際的詩歌皆紀事寫生之詩也至其寫景之詩亦無愧實際二字實際

二曰詳盡謂不遺細碎(Details)也

委醬忽覺問僕夫纔行百步地…… (例一)長途發二人前館行未至體倦目已昏瞌然邃成睡右袂尚垂鞭左手暫

(例二)遊悟與诗詩一百三十韻以此詩與退之南山詩相較看之。

香山琵琶行自序曰『凡六百一十二言』各本皆然乃至各選本亦因之不改其實乃

六百一十六言也蓋八十八句。

書任土貢有不貢無道州水土所生者只有矮民無矮奴」……』何其簡而有神也『…… 道州民民到于今受其賜欲說使君先下淚仍恐兒孫忘使君生男多以「陽」爲字』此亦 香山道州民一詩佳構也『……一自陽城來守郡不進矮奴類詔問城云「臣按六典

不用氣力之佳句也。

東方人諱所愛敬西方則以所愛敬名其子孫此詩云『生男多以「陽」爲字』則此

風固不獨西方人所專有也。

新樂府之佳者亦殊不多上陽人折臂翁道州民縛戎人西涼伎杜陵叟綠綾賣炭翁鹽

商婦之外皆等諸自鄒以下可也

夜』『金屋桩成嬌侍夜玉樓宴罷醉和春』幾不能卒讀琵琶行無是也。 以長恨歌與瑟琶行較後者為勝也長恨歌中劣句極多『承歡侍宴無閒暇春從春遊

香山少時有望月有感寄諸兄及弟妹詩中有『共看明月應垂淚一夜鄉心五處同

之句亦古別雠之月也。

民國四年八月

七二

劄記不記哲學之故(八月五日)

或問吾專治哲學而劄記中記哲學極少何也則答之曰正以哲學爲吾所專治故不以

課皆隨時作記 (Notes)其有有統系的思想則皆著為長篇論文如前論墨子康德(Kant) 入吾劄記耳吾日日讀哲學書若一一以實吾劄記則結幅時日皆有所不給且吾之哲學工

者之與味者也哲學之不見錄於此也不亦宜乎

胡母(Hume)諸文皆不合於劄記之體例也且吾劄記所記者皆一般足以引起普通讀

二八 老子是否主權詐 (八月九日)

之見此篇名『本論』豊上篇爲老子傳述及其行實耶)分『与日論』「〈一〉本體論 **今當記哲學矣}大中華第六號有謝無量著之老子哲學一文(第五號載其上篇吾未**

宙論』極含糊不明所分兩節亦無理由其下諸論則老子之論理哲學耳所分細目破碎不 治論』『戰爭論』『老子非主權詐論』『老子思想之傳播與周秦諸子』諸篇其『宇 Reality(11)現象論——Appearance J 『修養論』『質踐道德論』『人生觀』『政

完其詞二內子非主權許二一章颇有卓見足資參考 甲)誤解之源 老子曰『將欲喻之必固張之將欲弱之必固强之將欲廢之

能爲百谷王是以欲上民必以言下之欲先民必以身後之』(六十六章) 器不可以示人。」(三十六章)又曰『江海所以能爲百谷王者以其善下之故 必固與之將欲奪之必固與之是謂「徵明。」柔弱勝剛强魚不可脫於淵國之利

(乙)攻擊老子之言者 程子曰『與奪喻張理所有也而老子之言非也與之

之意乃在乎取之張之之意乃在乎喻之權詐之術也』(性理大全)又曰『老

子語道德而雜權術本末姓矣申韓張蘇皆其流之弊也』(二程全書四十一)

必自去治他自有別人與他理會只是占便宜不肯自犯手做』

之類是他亦與得些道理將來繞弄如所謂代大匠斵則傷手者謂如人之惡者不

内)老子之語同見他書 管子收民篇『知子之為取者政之實也』韓非說

|林上引周書曰『將欲敗之必姑輔之將欲取之必姑與之。|

(丁) 古來註老之說

(1)韓非喻老以越之事吳喻『喻張』『弱强』二語以晉之路虞喻『取

(3)河上公章句云『先開張之者欲極其奢淫也先强大之者欲使遇禍忠 (2)王弼云『將以除强梁去暴亂蓋因物之性令自卽於刑戮』

大抵天之於人將欲弱之必固强之得道之人知其如此則執其柔退所以自固列 也先與之者欲使其驕危也先與之者欲極其貪心也。」

强』此之謂也。||子黃帝篇引露子曰『欲剛必以柔守之欲彊必以弱保之積於柔必剛積於弱必||子黃帝篇引露子曰『欲剛必以柔守之欲彊必以弱保之積於柔必剛積於弱必

|老子曰『天之道其猶張弓歟高者抑之下者舉之有餘者損之不足者補之天之 道損有餘而補不足。」此亦言强者弱之剛者柔之乃天之道…… 已上所謂張嗡

云云蓋天之循其自然以除去其害之道耳毫無功利之心於其間也

天道虧盈而益謙地道變盈而流謙鬼神害盈而 福謙人道惡盈而 ... 好謙。

叶庸云『天之生物必因其材而篤焉故栽者培之傾者覆之』皆同 此 理。

物之性合自即於刑戮。亦是陰險權詐之說。 適按右所論足備一說而已亦不盡然謂老子非主權詐是也而其說則非也王弼所謂:

因

思廢凡强也張也與也與也皆弱也喻也廢也奪也之徵也幾已兆矣故曰「微明, 之夫婦未識智慧之果不知善惡之別 無强弱高下之類皆迭為盈虛消長有其一必有其二若天下之人皆如埃田(Eden)囿中 所謂「 盈虛 天下皆知善之爲善斯 |消長之理隨在可見無張又何須噏無强又何從弱不與又何所廢不有又何所奪||老子 吾為之說曰『縱觀天道人事凡極盛之後必有衰亡反言之則衰亡之前必有極盛此 有無相生難易相成長短相較高下相傾」(二章)者是也蓋所謂對待之字如有 不善已」知道者 別天下 IJJ 於此旨故 更有 何惡惡者不善之謂對善而名者 每見强則思弱, 見張 跒 思喻 二微明也 覓 也。 故曰, 與則

戊國四年八日

藏暉室劄記卷十

者隱而未全現之徵兆非凡人所能共見惟知者能見之耳』

七三四

民國四年(一九一五)八月九日至十一月三日——九月二十日以後在哥倫比亞大學

吾之別號(八月九日)

此册以後吾劄記皆名『初適箚記』不復仍舊名矣蓋今日科學時代萬事貴精確畫

一吾國文人喜用別號其數至不可勝記實爲惡習無裨實際又無意義今當革除之凡作文

著書當用與姓名以負責任而歸畫一。

『字』非不可廢然友朋相稱皆用字而不用名一時殊不能骤易吾又單名不便稱謂,

他日或當廢名而以字行耳。

先人命名 嗣糜 洪縣(行名) 语道所得記之如下语自操筆以來亦不知嘗用幾許名字今以追憶所得記之如下

民國四年八月 一時 一時

希彊(本老子『自勝者彊』)

字:

別 號: 期自勝生 自勝生 鐵兒 (先人字鐵花) 胡天(本詩經)

室主人(太白詩『至人貴藏暉』)

冬心

蝶兒(此二名僅用一二次而已

見競業句報〉 適之(二兄所賜字本『物競天擇適者生存』之說) 適食

適(以胡適爲名始於北京留美之試)

此外尚不知更有幾許猶憶童時自析吾名為『麻禾生』則孩稚之行不足記也 1 王安石上邵學士書(八月九日)

精新。譬之撷奇花之英積而玩之雖光華察采鮮縟可愛求其根柢濟用則蔑如也…… 』 『……某膏忠近世之文辭弗顧於理理弗顧於事以裝積故實爲有學以雕繪語句爲

三 不是肺病(八月十三日)

細察視以為非肺病惟言余毎日須睡九時步行(疾行)一時此大非易事當勉强爲之。 月來得嗽病疑是肺病往乞吾友雷以特醫士(Dr. F.R. Wright)診之君為我細

四一『時』與『問』有別(八月十五日)

及旁也』今人以時間兩字合川非也頃讀蔡子民先生舊譯哲學要領以『字』譯 Space 余嘗以為 Time 當譯為『時』Space 當譯為『間』墨子經上云『有間中也間不

以『宙』譯 Time又曰空間及時間此亦有理按淮南子齊俗訓云『往古來今詔之宙四 **方上下謂之字』則字宙古有『** 間』與『時』之別也。

五 論『文學』(八月十八日)

绮」「澄江淨如練」……之什麗則麗矣吾不知其所諷焉。』此實際家之言也故其結論, 以為一文章合為時而著歌詩合為事而發」王介甫所謂『根柢濟用』者是也。 前所記香山論文書謂詩須『與發於此而義歸於彼反是者可乎哉然則「餘霞散成

永歌之永歌之不足不知其手之舞之足之蹈之也。」夫至於不知其手之舞之足之蹈之更 者志之所之也在心為志發言為詩情動於中而形於言言之不足故嗟歎之嗟歎之不足故 然文學之優劣果在其能『濟用』與否乎作為文詞者果必有所諷乎詩小序曰『詩

脳 暉室 初記 卷十一

論其根柢濟用與否乎

是故文學大別有二一有所爲而爲之者二無所爲而爲之者。

有所為而為之者或以認識或以規諫或以威事或以淑世如杜之北征兵車行石壕吏

諸篇白之秦中吟新樂府皆是也。

無所為而為之者『情動於中而形於言』其為情也或越於一花一草之美或震於上—— ~~~~~

其志之所在在吐之而已在發爲文章而已他無所爲也詩三百篇中此類最多今略舉一二 下古今之大或敍幽歡或傷別緒或言情或寫恨其情之所動不能自己若茄鯁然不吐不快。

舒而脫脫兮毋威我說兮毋使尨也吹!

此何所為耶?

俟我於著平而充耳以素乎而尚之以瓊華乎而

適按此艷歌也即唐人『 洞房昨夜凝紅燭待曉堂前拜舅姑粧罷低聲問夫婿:

畫眉深淺入時無一·一之意注詩屬儒不解此也。

此又何為者耶

子惠思我褰裳涉溱子不我思豊無他人狂童之狂也且

此寫恨耳他何所為耶 子之還兮遭我乎孺之問兮並驅從兩肩兮揖我謂我儇兮。

成風俗習於田獵謂之賢閑於馳逐謂之好焉。一不亦可憐乎) **旄之致腐儒誤以爲男子相謂之詞而爲之說曰『哀公好田獵……國人化之遂** (適接此女子之語氣子部所歡蓋獵者也此寫其初相見時目挑心許之狀極旖

此敘歡會也他何所為乎?

此又何所為者耶? 綢繆東薪三星在天今夕何夕見此良人子兮子兮如此良人何!

更言之則無所爲而爲之之文學非眞無所爲也其所爲文也美域也其有所爲而爲之

者美感之外兼及濟用。其專主濟用而不足以與起讀者文美之感情者如宮樣文章律合契

民國四年八月

七四〇

約之詞不足言文也。

老杜之石壤光村諸作美威县矣而又能濟用其律詩如: 落日平台上春風啜茗時不開斜點筆桐葉坐題詩翡翠鳴衣桁蜻蜓立釣絲自今

則美威而已耳。

幽興熟來往亦無期。

作詩文者能兼兩美上也其情之所動發而爲言或一筆一花之微一吟一觴之細茍不

世一孔腐儒不知天下固有無所爲之文學以爲孔子大聖其取鄭衞之詩必有深意於是强 涉於糾鄙淫穢之道皆不可謂非文學孔子删詩不削綺語正以此故其論文蓋可謂有識後 為穿鑿傅會以關雖爲后妃之詞以狡童爲刺鄭忽之作以著爲刺不親迎之詩以將仲子爲

刺鄭莊之辭而詩之佳處盡失矣而詩道苦矣。

白香山抹倒一切無所諷諭之詩殊失之陰讀其言有感拉雜書此。

吾十六七歲時自言不作無關世道之文字(語見競業句報中所載余所作小說真如

島)此亦知其一不知其二之過也。

六 論袁世凱將稱帝(八月十八日)

意見余爲作短文論之。 下午紐約外觀報(The Outlook)以電相告謂其社中記者將據報載消息立言並詢余 報載袁世凱將復帝制美儒古德諾(Frank J. Goodnow)贊翊其說不知碻否昨

CHINA AND DEMOCRACY

the question of the present status and future prospect of democracy neither its truth nor its falsehood affects the real question-namely, Government, has approved the project. Unnecessary it is, because Johns Hopkins University and Constitutional adviser to the Chinese kai, and that Professor Frank Johnson Goodnow, President of Emperor is being deliberately considered by President Yuan Shithe news from Peking that the project of proclaiming himself It is quite unnecessary either to affirm or to deny the truth of

in China

has power to pardon or commute penalties, is the Commander-innegotiates peace, appoints and dismisses civil and military officers, the law, issues ordinances equivalent to national laws, declares war, poses legislation and presents budgets in the Li-fa-yuen, executes represents the nation, summons and dissolves the Li-fa-yuen, procluding the Kaiser or the Czar. I make this statement advisedly. Republic has more power that any other ruler in the world, not exsay that under the present constitution the president of the Chinese leave China more democratic? My answer is, No. For it is safe to were true. Will the assumption of an imperial title enhance Mr. Chief of the army and navy, receives Ambassadors and Ministers told, Professor Goodnow has had no little influence, the president For under the present constitution, in the making of which, we are Yuan's dictatorial powers, or will his refusal to call himself Emperor Let us first consider what the effects would be if the report

archical title add to this long list of governmental powers? and makes treaties with foreign nations. What more can a mon-

contains these unique provisions: Election" passed by the Constitutional Convention last December of office and mode of election. The "Procedure of presidential What is more important is the length of the Presidential term

- is eligible for re-election. 1. The president shall hold office for a term of ten years, and
- the Electoral College, of the Li-fa-yuen, to be elected among themselves, shall constitute 2. Fifty members of the Council of state, and fifty members
- to be candidates to succeed himself sident, representing the will of the people, shall nominate three men 3. Preceding every presidental election, the present Pre-
- Electoral College the names of the three nominees 4. On the day of election the president shall announce to the

also vote for the present President. 5. Besides these three Candidates the Electoral College may

effect by a two-thirds vote of that body. The proposal thus made sent president remain in office, they may make proposals to that the Council of state deem it a political necessity to have the pre-6. If during the year of presidential election the members of

in office for life, he alone is entitled to nominate his own successors and that does not prevent the electors from re-electing him, nor is shall be proclaimed to the whole nation by the president What more can the nominal change from "President" to "Emperor" he legally preclued from nominating his own son or grandson. Thus, under this unique law, the Chinese president may remain

dignity to the occupant of the Presidential Chair, but any such more Not only will this change bring no real increase of power or

bring to him?

will inevitably result in his ultimate ruin. Those of us who have

actly what republicanism means, he has even publicly declared his the Imperial title will immediately expose him to the utter disseveral men who have attempted to advocate monarchism. If Mr. resolution never to aspire to the Imperial throne, and has banished who have long dreamed republican dreams without knowing ex-"words" that may be objectionable to the vast younger generation that there is a great deal in a name. However dictatorial President trust of the whole world and even to the most probable danger of tray him to be, he ought to be able to see that his assumption of had some experience with the working of the average mind realize Yuan is really such a shrewd politician as his Western Critics por-Yuan has become, he has had common sense enough to avoid all

nese democracy, they realize, now exists only in name, for almost portance in the minds of the true republicans of China. The Chi-The question of a titular change, however, is of very little im-

but a constitution that exalts the chief executive beyond the reach dom of press, no freedom of speech. Many a youth has been exiled almost hereditary!* Under such circumstance, what difference will makes the presidency indefinitely long, practically self-elective, and of the law, the parliament, and the people; a constitution which a radical political philosophy. To be sure, there is a constitution, or executed or assassinated for no other crime than that of holding tures, no district councils. There are no political parties, no freetwo years the country has had no parliament, no provincial legislait make whether the "supreme" ruler be called "president" or "emperor"?

affect the course of Young China (by which I do not mean any in democracy; it believes that the only way to have democracy is lishment of a genuine democracy in China. Young China believes particular political faction), which is struggling hard for the estab-Whether or not Mr. Yuan will become Emperor does

stitutional authorities think that the Oriental people are spoken it. The Anglo-Saxon people would never have had demotice. I would never have been able to speak English had I never had it before. On the contrary, Young China believes that it is Goodnow. Professor Goodnow and many other well-meaning contical philosophy which is incomprehensible to men like Professor cracy had they never practiced democracy. This is a kind of polito have democracy. Government is an art, and as such it needs pracof the Chinese people to understand what republicanism really might have been, would have by this time enabled a vast number years' democratic government, however imperfect that experience precisely because China has not had democracy that she must now fit for the democratic form of government because they have never fairly strong hold in China, and the political experience of four had a longer life democracy would have by this time established a have democracy. It believes that if the first Chinese Republic had

means

into the new constitution of the Chinese Republic, and are now on the American Republic came but with the declaration that the now, of the American Republic. It is conceivable that Professor constitutional authorities as Professors Ariga, of Japan, and Goodnor patience. They have found their spokesmen in such helped to make the eve of being decorated by the Chinese Emperor whom they have These great scholars have wrought their "Authoritative" opinions representative form of government, the blow was decisive and fatal Oriental people were by history and tradition disqualified to have Ariga should oppose Young China. But when a great scholar from hearty supporters in our foreign critics who have neither faith But, alas! the conservatives and the reactionaries have found great

stitution *The procedure of presidential Election is a part of the con-

臨江仙 (八月二十日)

序曰詩中綺語非病也綺語之病非褻則露兩者俱失之吾國近世綺語之詩皆色詩耳

平未嘗作欺人之壯語亦未嘗有『 **省淫詞耳情云乎哉今之言詩界革命者矯枉過正强爲壯語虛而無當則妄言而已矣吾生** 閒情」之賦今年重事塡詞偶作綺語游戲而已一夜讀

|英文歌詩偶有所喜途成此詞詞中語意一無所指懼他日讀者之妄相猜度也故序之如此。 隔樹溪聲細碎迎人鳥唱紛譁此穿幽徑趁溪斜我和君拾甚君替我簪花。

八 『破』號(八月廿日)

水濱同坐驕陽有樹相遮語深渾不管昏鴉此時君與我何處更容他?

前記文字符號共得十種今得第十一種名之曰『破』以示音聲之變

例)解衣衣我推食食我

近者悅遠者來。 敬鬼神而遠之。 民可近不可下。

破號之不可少蓋易見也吾國之文同一字也或平讀為名字仄讀則為勁字荷荷是也或仄 民國四年八月

七四九

謝為名字而平讀為動字合合是也或去人異義帥帥度度食食是也或上去異義近近遠遠 七五〇

使使上上飲飲首首是也夫近之與近使之與使猶為易見至於荷葉之荷與荷黃之荷『親 親之殺」之殺與『勝殘去殺』之殺其意義懸殊毫釐之差將有千里之錯是故破號之不

可少也明矣。

經之家亦不能兇狐疑舛錯之虞今舉兩例以明之: 破號之不存非獨不學之夫孩提之童不能辨識意義之以音異而殊即有積學之士說

論語云『子路日願車馬衣輕裘與朋友共敝之而無懅』|邢昺疏『言願以己之

聲衣服之也」依那疏則此句作一句讀: 車馬衣裘與朋友共乘服而被敝之而無恨也』是衣讀平聲也朱熹註云『衣去 願車馬衣輕裘與朋友共敞之而無憾。

依朱註則

願車馬衣輕裘與朋友共散之而無懷(除)子蓋因『赤之適齊也乘肥馬衣輕

鐵花綠曾論及此其說蓋本邢疏而與之小異邢作一句讀鏡花綠蓋作兩句讀:

願車馬衣輕裘與朋友共敞之而無懅

又孟子云「日獨樂樂與人樂樂孰樂曰不若與人曰與少樂樂與衆樂樂孰樂曰 此句關鍵全在一衣字。億作論語者知用破號以示衣字之爲平或去則何待吾輩

獨樂樂與人樂樂就樂與少樂樂與衆樂樂就樂

則如下式

不若與衆』趙岐注孫歲疏、除烹集註皆以樂樂之第二樂字讀如洛以符號明之

昨與任鴻儁楊銓唐鐵諸君共論此節皆以爲第一樂字常讀如洛而第二樂字如 字蓋諧註家之言雖亦可通而上二句巳問『獨樂樂乎與人樂樂乎』何必又重

此『孰樂』一問乎今以上樂字作『樂天』『樂善』『樂此不疲』之樂字解 民國四年八月

七五二

以下樂字作音樂解則無此重複之語病矣亦以符號则之

獨樂樂與人樂樂就樂與少樂樂與衆樂樂就樂

此種紛紛聚訟皆無破號之遺害也吾輩讀書十年尚有如此疑難破號之不可少也更何待

言邓

九『證』與『據』之別(八月廿一日)

與人言證與據之別。「詩云「普天之下莫非王土率土之濱莫非王臣」而舜旣爲天

子矣敢問瞽瞍之非臣如何』是據也據經典之言以明其說也『詩云「娶妻如之何必告?

登塔民族耳質民聚去埋或由前是而得結論(寅澤)、父母」信斯言也宜莫如舜舜之不告而娶何也』是亦據也

代宗教從方張之時凡新舊約之言皆足爲論理之前提創世紀云『上帝創世六日而成』 吾國舊論理但有據而無證證者乃科學的方法雖在歐美亦爲近代新產兒當中古時 證者根據事實根據法理或由前提而得結論(演繹)或由果溯因由因推果(歸納)

故後之談『天演進化』論者皆妄談也此亦據也其無根據與吾國之以『詩云』『子曰』

作論理前提者正相伯仲耳。

驗目前之時勢其爲荒謬不合論理正同向之引『子曰』『詩云』者耳。 **今之言論家動輒引亞丹斯密盧騷白芝浩穆勒以為論理根據者茍不輔以實際的經**

欲得正碻的理論須去據而用證。

一〇 與佐治君夜談(八月二十一日)

昨夜有佐治君 (Salem S. George) 來訪談至夜分始去此君生於 Palestine 來此

邦十五年矣其人專治心理學而所論美國政教社會風尚皆中肯竅吾識此君一年而不知

其人之思想甚矣知人之不易也。

將往哥崙比亞大學叔永以詩贈別(八月二十一日)

於此不獨以誌放人纏綿之意亦以供日月省霓用白鞭策耳。 余已決計往哥崙比亞大學留學一年昨夜任叔永作詩送余故人贈言期許至厚錄之

《吳國四年八月 《吳國四年八月

七五三

送胡適之往哥崙比亞大學

任鴻雋

千頃波苦憶黃叔度秋雲麗高天橫濱海如田扣舷一握手(二)君往美利堅我居 我背融適之海上之公學同班多英俊君獨露頭角明年我東去三山隔雲霧目樂

年佻達安可期及我重見君始知大不然出辭見詩書『博士』(三)名久宣手中 神仙境羨君登仙行不謂復三年見君綺佳城憶背見君時蕭灑瓊樹姿異俗誇少

贈君言『彫形豈素志』(四)今日復贈君我言將何似不期君以古古人不足伍。 談詩或煮茗論時每揚眥學問自君物誰能測所之臨巖各自返君乃絕廛馳我昔 三寸紙疊積成小冊問君復何爲『芭斯有演說』(JII) 自此二三年同含喜得師。

不期君令人令人何足倫丈夫志遠大豈屑眼前名一讀盧(騷)馬(志尼)書

(一)庚戌適之去國道出日本叔永登升相見。

千載氣解睽。

(二)『博士』非學位乃適之『渾名』也。

(三)芭斯院(Barnes Hall)適之時受招演說孔敎。

(四)丁未適之以『 葙』 韻詩索同學相和叔永贈詩有『彫形帘素志』句。

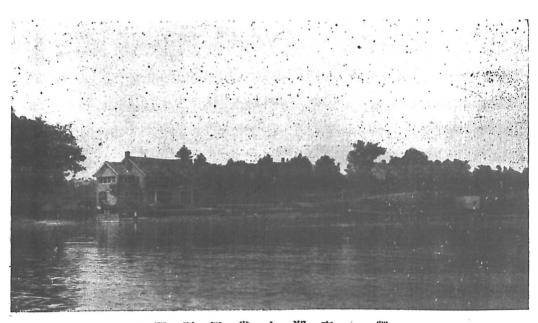
下所記此邦公共濺書樓之費用足耐人尋味也紐約一城之嵗書樓每年至須八十一 一二 美國公共藏書樓之費用(八月二十三日)

萬美	金而紛	萬美金而猶爲全國最撙節之所	撑節之所				
		兹	급	≻	П	閱書人數	每人費用
				(含	(治殿)		(約數)
	背	約(New York)	York)	5,000	5,000,000	10,121,854	.16
	西	西來援(Syracuse)	cuse)	150	150,000	400,000	.30
	쇮	他科瑪(Tacoma)	ma)	10:	103,418	393,506	33.9
	洪	發林裝爾(8	斯潑林斐爾(Springfield Mass)	100	100,375	655,903	50.5
	推	形態層(Ne	新影德福(New Bedford)	111	111,230	402,455	25.5

民國四年八月

七五五

對岸烟雨昏壞則覺湖益小山益大而朝暮風送湖波打岸作湖聲幾疑身在海上也。	心在其上南望依稀可見康南耳大學鐘塔(天氣淸朗始可見之)北望則平湖浩蕩有時	季別墅為兩日之留別墅在 Sheldrake Point為凱約嘉湖之最空濶處有小半島深入湖	二十一日為星期六承此間律師羅賓生君(James R. Robinson)招往其湖上夏	一三 凱約嘉湖上幾個別墅(八月二十四日)	洛桑碳(Los Angeles)	明尼亞波利斯(Minneapolis)	西雅圖(Saattle)	但維爾(Denver)	奥克蘭(Oakland)	鳥司特(Worcester)	大 湖(Grand Rapids)	斯波坎(Spokane)
送湖波打岸	天氣清朗始	int為凱約嘉	语(James	月二十四日	438,914	343,466	313,029	245, 523	183,002	157,732	123,227	135,657
作潮聲幾疑身在	可見之) 北望則	湖之最空濶處有	R. Robinson)	<u> </u>	1,559,359	1,439,633	1,223,632	647,711	530,942	417,426	416,314	404,923
海上也。	平湖浩蕩有時	:小半島深入湖	招往其湖上夏	V ,	36.4	50.6	57.9	25.2	52.6	43.3	36.9	29.4



野 別 個 幾 上 湖 嘉 礼 凱

半島上別墅五六家屬中所示共三家其最顯者為羅賓生氏墅其稍右微見烟突者為

|維廉夫人(Mrs. George R. Williams)之別墅其最右之墅乃斐卿氏(Frederick

Fitschen) 之居也維廉夫人為此間巨室有三女長適姕卿氏生子女各三人次適羅賓生

氏生子女各二人次適李氏今居英倫生子二女一維康夫人每夏避暑於此其兩婿亦各挈

其家來居夫人日日外孫繞膝致足樂也。

羅賓生氏為此間有名律師熱心公益為本市議會長今年本市選舉將屆市人爭欲聳

恩君出爲候選市長(Mayor) 君雖結婚多年子女滿膝前而其夫婦之間伉儷之篤有甚

維廉夫人往訪之裝卿夫人為開『家庭樂會』長女愛琳彈箏(Harp)長子保羅按『披 **斐卿夫人善音樂其子女六人長者十五歲最少者三歲皆學樂或習歌昨日下午余與**

而夫人躬自發縱指示之。一時衆樂合作儼然一具體之『樂部』(Orchestra) 也少女葩 霞納』次子約翰弄『極樂』(Cello即 Violoncello)少子喬治奏『假婀琳』(Violin)

i.

題暉室祭記卷十一

可稱圓滿對之幾介我暫忘吾之『無後』主義。 **施拉纔三歲能歌頌神之歌其母為按琴施施拉曼聲而歌亦能不失節奏可嘉也此種家庭**

邦禽類學(Ornithology)大家工畫所作禽類寫生辨及雄雖見稱一世吾嘗與詩人麥開

住巨室之一更左為傅爾梯氏(Louis Agassiz Fuertes)之別墅傅氏亦綺色佳人為此

半島上除上所述三墅之外尚有二家羅賓生氏之左為芬區氏(Finch) 別墅亦綺色

(Percy McKaye) 同往訪之於其作畫之室今來此復過之其人髮徵脫藹然可親

維廉夫人待吾國學子至優嘗開歡迎會於其家以款吾曹。 **余居此兩夜極歡廿三日歸**。

一四 如何可使吾國文言易於教授(八月廿六夜)條膜,一人卷吾國聲可召復管開幕至會於非緣皮素吾聖

作一文(英文)論『如何可使吾國文言易於教授』將乞趙君元任於今年東美學

生年會時讀之。

先是有鐘某等廣利傳單極力詆毀漢文主張採用字母以爲欲求教育之普及非有字

母不可……其詞極激昂志在勁人也余以為此問題至重大不當以意氣從事當從容細心

研究之故建議以『國文』為今年年會討論問題而分此題為二分先論國文次論國語吾 與趙君分任之趙君作論論吾國語能否採用字母制及其進行方法吾則擇上所記題。

吾文大旨如下:

以其為僅有之各省交通之媒介物也以其為僅有之教育授受之具也。 (一)無論吾國語能否變爲字母之語當此字母制未成之先今之文言終不可廢置,

(三)漢文所以不易普及者其故不在漢文而在教之之術之不完同一文字也甲以 (二)漢文問題之中心在於『漢文究可為傳授教育之利器否』一問題。

講書之故而通文能讀書作文乙以徒事誦讀不求講解之故而終身不能讀書作文可知受

四)舊法之弊蓋有四端:

病之源在於敎法。

(1)漢文乃是半死之文字不當以教活文字之法教之(活文字者日用話言

民國四年八月

七五九

活字乘馬是死語騎馬是活語故曰**半死文字也**) 已陳死矣半死文字者以其中尚有日用之分子在也如大字是已死之字狗字是 之文字如英法文是也如吾國之白話是也死文字者如希臘拉丁非日用之語言

舊法不明此義以為徒事朗誦可得字義此其受病之根原也敎死文字之法與敎

外國文字略相似須用繙譯之法譯死語爲活語所謂『講書』者是也。 (2) 漢文乃是視官的文字非聽官的文字,凡象形會意之文字乃視官的文字;

凡一字有二要一為其聲一為其義無論何種文字不能同時並達此二者字母的 而字母諧聲之文字皆聽官的文字也。

文字但能傳聲不能達意象形會意之文字但可達意而不能傳聲。

何以此DOG三字母合成則為狗此則無從索解但須强記而已。 例)英文 Dog (狗)合三字母而成能拼音者皆知其音為『 、多葛』然

至漢文之『犬』則不然『犬』乃象形之字義即在形中無待遠求惟犬何以

讀如大則亦無從索解但須强記而已。

更取稍繁複之字以明之:

英文 Candidate (候選人)拉丁文為 Candidatus (候選人)本義為 『白衣人』以羅馬制凡選入皆衣白故也源出 Candidus (色白) 更出動

以 字溯源至於梵文可謂深矣而終不能知何以 Candëre為『作白色』與夫何 詞 Canāēre(發白作白色)與梵文 Chand (照耀)蓋有關係自英文之 Chand 有『照耀』之義終須强記耳。

則艸象形田指事也皆足達意而不能傳聲學者須强記艸讀爲艸田讀爲田苗 示此獸鳴聲合之爲『作苗聲之肉食獸』也『苗』字象田上所植草更析之, 至於漢文則不然如『貓』字析之得多智二字多以示此物屬肉食獸類智以

讀爲出也。

是放切韻之語與會意之語各有所長亦各有所短。

民國四年八月

殿暉室劄記卷十一 七六二

倍而功华也。 不能達意向之有一短者令並失所長學者不獨須强記字音又須强記字義是事 授八歲之孩童者今雖老生宿儒未必知之其結果遂令吾國文字旣不能傳聲又 今之漢文已失象形會意指事之特長而教者又不復知說文學六書之學向之以 欲救此弊須用何法?

@當以古體與今體同列敎科書中。 ②當鼓勵說文學 (字源學)

①將恢復篆書耶此必不可得之事也。

●小學教冊中之新字須遵六書之法先令童蒙智象形指事之字徐及淺易之 會意字次及淺易之形聲字其字源不易明解者宜俟之稍進之學級不當以發

蒙心。 商務印書館之初級教科書第一頁有『天地日月山川草木』八字夫『草』

蒙所能曉也(天源出一大大象人形〔初民以肢體量物手足所極故爲大 字爲炯之俗字不當以之敎人其『天』『地』二字之字源極不易解非童

也〕人上之物故曰天也姬從土姬姬即也字本義爲女陰也初民迷信以地

⑤中學以上皆常習字源學。 配天地乃土上帷性之一物所以配天者也)

凡此諸法皆所以增益兒童識字之與趣合其由與趣記憶字義則其記憶也不勞

而易能庶幾稍復吾國文字旣失之一長云爾。

國中又常列『文法』爲必須之學科自小學至於大學皆當治之。 載而文法之學不治如故夫文法乃敎文字語言之提徑今當提倡文法學使普及 (3)吾國文本有文法而古來從未以文法教授國文今馬氏文通出世已近廿

說見所著文字符號論)今當力求採用一種規定之符號以求文法之明顯易 4)吾國向不用文字符號致文字不易普及而文法之不講亦未始不由於此。

民國四年八月

滅暉室制記卷十一

此文蓋三日夜始成。 解及意義之碻定不易。

一五 瘦琴女士(八月廿七日)

詢途通函簡積人廟多幾盈一寸今年女士重來此習夏課與余相見益頻女士業英文教授, 去年夏季有瘦琴女士(Nellie B. Sergent)在此習夏課與余相識別後偶有所質

故精英文年事稍長更事多放談論殊有趣账吾去年一年中所與通書最頻者為 C.W. 其

次即此君耳。

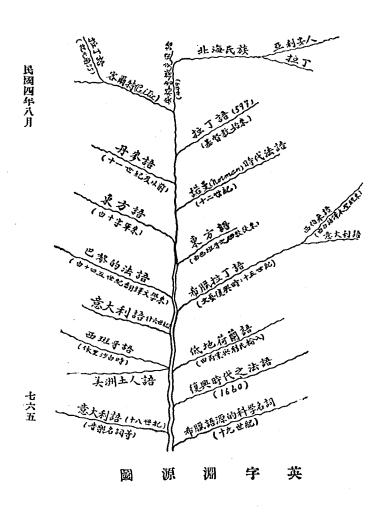
此君無父母昆弟僅有一姑母每當假期輒往依之無家可言亦可憐也。

女士在此時一日與余談英字之源流甚久別後寄書作英字淵源圖相示今錄之於下。

百字令 吾母輓白特生夫人(八月廿七日)

近仁為吾母作白特生夫人輓詞今日寄到:

百字冷



脳輝室納記卷十一

飛下更見殷勤意瀛寰遙隔幾囘思念難置 女宗垂愛許天涯遊子隻身依庇送暖噓寒青脹在雁帛頻傳高誼玉照頒來瑤箋 **詎料甲籙將周霎時病作廛海匆匆**

逝萬里耗音郵遞到陡覺無端酸鼻四壁吟蛩一庭愁雨漫寫招魂字予懷渺渺隔

七 成詩不易(八月廿七日)

風洒蓋雙淚。

思作詩留別綺色佳朋友山水亦不能成文他日終當爲之耳。 吾應作詩追輓亡友張希古(美品)鄭仲誠(母)及白特生夫人而終不能成文又 水調歌頭 杏佛贈別(八月廿八日)

杏佛贈一詞爲別:

水調歌頭

楊杏佛

三稔不相見一笑遇他鄉暗驚狂奴非故收束入名場秋水當年神骨古柏而今氣 **羨君健嗟我拙更頹唐名山事業無分**

概華貴亦程涼海鶴入清冥前路正無疆。

業分道: 吾志在 **浜** 翔 翔 。 工商不義大王(指托那司)聲勢欲共斯民溫飽此願幾時價各有千秋

八十九夜

作一詩和叔永即以留別: 一九 將去綺色佳母 留別叔永(八月

作 橫濱港外舟待發徜徉我方坐斗室檸檬杯空菸捲殘忽然人面過眼瞥疑是同 巴縣任細看果然慰飢渴扣舷短語難人留惟有深情耿胸臆明年義師起中原遂 手筆策勳不樂作議員亦不欲受嘉禾級頗得東遊美利堅為祖國乞活國 為神州掃胡朔遙聞同學諸少年乘時建樹皆宏達中有我友巴縣任馴 副書 術。

昳時復議政同哽咽相知益深別更難贈我新詩語真切君期我作瑪志尼 就我歡可知三年卒卒重當別幾人八年再同學況我與別過從密往往論文忘晨 我祝君為倭斯輟 友任歸來與君同修力臨別贈言止此耳更有私意為 (Wilhelm Ostwald) 國事真成逼體疥治 頭治脚俱 (Maz-

遠水

記大

七六七

君

記寄此

所急勉之勉之我

民國四年八月

Ĭ

往美利堅。」余極喜之。)我今避君一千里收拾詩料非關怯此邦郵傳裝無比月 學者可千人我詩君文兩無敵頗似孟德語豫州語雖似夸而紀實『秋雲麗天海 月詩筒未應絕。 如田』直欲與我爭此席(君贈別詩『秋雲麗高天橫濱海如田扣舷一握手君

二〇 關古德諾認論(八月廿九夜)

cy" 意有未整復作一文專論古德諾與中國之頑固反動(Goodnow and Chinese Reactionism)。古氏在此邦演說作文均言中國人無共和之程度其說甚辯足以欺世又以其 途殊有影響不可不辨故乘此時機作此文攻之以投新共和國週報(The New Republic 爲一國名宿也(古氏新被選為約翰霍布鏗大學校長)故其言為人所深信於我國共和前 前作文論袁世凱將稱帝及古德諾贊成此議之風說顏之曰 "China and Democra-

一 讀麗沙傳(八月卅一日)

不知能登出否?

讀俄人屠格湟夫(Turgeniev) 名著小說魔沙傳(Lisa)生平所讀小說當以此

為最哀豔矣其結章尤使人不堪卒讀

二二 英人莫利遜論中國字(九月一日)

forms a picture which really is, or, by early association is conreach the mind by the slower process of sound. The character by the eye are quicker, more stricking, and vivid, than those which alphabetical language is incapable."-Morrison: Intro. to his Dict. upon the mind with a vivid flash; a force and a beauty, of which sidered, beautiful and impressive. The Chinese fine writing darts "As sight is quicker than hearing, so ideas reaching the mind

二三 沁園春 別杏佛(九月二日)

「與利遜中國字典序論)

杏佛贈別詞有『三稔不相見一笑遇他鄉暗驚狂奴非故收束入名場』之句實則杏

民國四年九月

佛亦揚州夢醒之杜牧之耳其詞又有『欲共斯民溫飽此窟幾時償』之語余旣喜吾與古

佛今皆能放棄故我重修學立身又壯其志願之宏故造此詞奉答即以爲別。

朔國秋風汝遠東來過存老胡正相看一笑使君與我春申江上兩個狂奴萬里相

逢殷勤問字不似黃爐舊酒徒還相問『豈當年塊壘今盡消乎』 君言『是何

利人事)頗思瓦特 (Jame Watt) 不羨公輸戶有除糈人無菜色此業何嘗恩 言歟祇肚志新來與昔殊願乘風役電戡天縮地(科學之目的在於征服天行以

腐儒吾狂甚欲斯民溫飽此意何如』

後半関第三韻十七字改之數四始稍惬意昨夜睡醒忽念及此詞又改『師』爲『思』改

『共』爲『欲』古人云『作詩容易改詩難』信然五日又記 對語體詩詞 (九月四日)

適按以對語體 (Dialogue) 入詩三百篇中已有之『女曰「鷄鳴」 士曰「昧旦」

女曰「觀乎」士曰「旣且」」是也漢魏詩多有之如『道逢鄉里人「家中有阿誰」

姝。 冤從狗資人继從梁上飛」』『長跪問故夫「新人復何如」「新人雖云好未若故人 **—** 使君謝羅敷 「常可共載不」羅敷前致辭「 使君一何恩」』皆是也近代詩如

|琵琶行(白)八月十五夜贈張功曹(韓)皆是也。

詞中頗不多見今採一二 関以示之 沁園春(將止酒戒酒杯使勿近)

說『劉伶古今達者醉後何妨死便埋』『渾如許歎汝於知己真少恩哉! 盃汝前來老子今朝點檢形態甚長年抱祸 咽如焦釜於今喜脏氣似奔雷』汝

辛棄族

更憑

言勿留亟退吾力猶能肆汝盃 歌舞為媒算合作人間鴆毒猜況怨無小大生於所愛物無美惡過則為災與汝成 』 盃再拜道『 麾之即去有召須來。

沁園春(寄辛承旨時承旨招不赴

劉

斗酒彘肩風雨渡江豈不快哉被香山居士 約林和靖 與坡仙老 駕勒吾恩坡 謂 西湖正如西子濃抹淡妝臨照台。二公者皆掉頭不顧只管傳杯。白云『天竺

民國四年九月

七七

七七二

去來圖畫裏解條機閣開愛縱橫二澗東西水繞南塞南北高下雲堆」通曰『不

然暗香浮動不若孤山先探梅須晴去訪稼軒未晚且此徘徊。

其龍洲一詞尤奇特情『二公者皆掉頭不顧只管傳杯』十一字太劣耳。

三五 兩個傭工學生(九月四日)

貧無以為學有傳教士白髮君(Charles W. Whitehair)夫婦挈之來美介居其家備力 吾友印度翟倭多爾(J.S. Theodore此君合家皆為耶教徒故其名非印度名也) 家

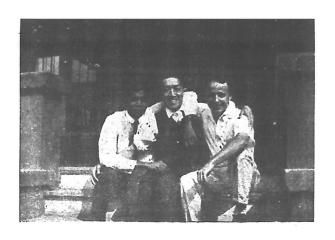
每日工作四五時而學績至優可敬也。 自給助烹飪灑掃而得食住二者以為酬又得友朋資助學費放得肄業大學專治物理其人

今夏白髮君遊歐其夫人歸甯母家而留濯君居守其屋君乃邀瑞士人馬特李(Peter

'A. Mattli) 同居日為人薙草旁晚復至一家為滌釜碗以自給。

翟君與余雅相善知余將去巡往其居留兩夜躬爲余治餐食之無事則高談莲夜分始

寢。





兩個傭工學生

馬君亦傭工自給其人自瑞士來美留紅約數年畢業於高等小學今來此入大學已一

牟力作勤苦尤過於他人幸身健力强故不病耳。

動聽命未嘗研究此學不能贊一辭也。 **馬君自言嘗以除力治骨相術能觀人面目笑貌而知其性情嗜好德行趨向其言娓娓**

術則不言禍鬺而談性行智慧十八九世紀之間有高兒(F. J. Gall 1758—1828) 者創之, 骨相術英名 Phrenology 奥吾國相人之術異吾國相術乃觀容而道禍福之術骨相

以為人之腦官(Brain)與腦骨相印知其外骨即足以知其內含。

來自震旦而皆會於此燦爛之新大陸眞可謂難再之嘉會矣不可不記之。 此上所附四圖(留二圖)皆吾與翟君同居時所攝吾三人一來自中歐一來自佛國

二六 章兒斯行文有誤

relative pronoun "that" or "which" after the impersonal "it". G. Wells seems to have the habit of omitting the nominative

七七三

民國四年九月

amples: "It was her money equipped us."-in The New Machia-

今日英文最大之字典為新英字典(New English Dictionary)此書之經營始 二七 新英字典(九月六日)

ray)已死全書成時約有二十二巨冊此下所記一則可見其編纂之精而勤矣。 於一八八二年迄今三十餘年矣僅出十餘册而主任者麥爾雷 (Sir James A. H. Mur-

that have been employed in the compilation of the "New English A. H. Murray to the tenth volume of the great work. In this note Dictionary" is indicated in the prefatory note by the late Sir James turn colour * * * and 16 combinations with adverbs, e. g., turn which the simple verb has 47 main senses and 65 sub-senses. we are told that the longest article is that on the word TURN, of There are also 25 senses in special phrases, e. g., turn the scale, Something of the elaborate method and painstaking scholarship

under this verb is 286. * * * no one will be surprised, therefore, mum, fill 36 columns. that the analysis of the signification of this word, with the arrangethat the total number of sense-division, explained and illustrated three months, and that the results, although compressed to a miniment and illustration of its various meanings, has occupied nearly main words (thus, turn up has itself no fewer than 27 senses), so about, turn in * * * many of which exceed the average length of

二八 拉丁文諺語(九月七日)

Similia similibus curantur.

Similis simili gaudent.

右拉丁文諺語兩則其第一則可譯為『以毒攻毒』其第二則可譯為『好漢情好漢惺惺

二九 讀斌中七日記(九月七日)

民國四年九月

讀奧斯本(Thomas Mott Osborne)之獄中七日記(Within Prison Walls,

New York, 1914)此君前年(一九一三)為紐約省長擢為監獄改良委員會會長自 投瓦盆省(Auburn)獄中與罪囚同居處操作飲食者凡七日此其獄中日記也。

此君乃感情之人英語所謂 Sentimentalist 是也其所記多無病而呻之語讀之令

可以復出其所身受大似戲台上人之悲歡啼笑宜其做作不自然也(其記黑獄|節尤可 人生一種做作不自然之感蓋以無罪之上官自投囹圄明知人不敢苛待又明知七日之后

紐約省新新 (Sing Sing) 獄官乃試行其平素所持見解雖蒞事未久功效未著而其說殊 誠待囚以養其自尊之心而鼓勵其自治之能力。)所謂 Honor System 是也此君今為 然此君有一見解為今日監獄改良風動之一大主義不可忽也其見解之大旨曰『推

有一試之價值也。

此君所持主義之大旨可於下所引語中徵見之

our Prison System, that many really well-meaning men will operate majority of slaves, but by the hideous possibilities which frequently a system in which the brutality of an officer goes unpunished, often became no less hideous facts, so we must recognize, in dealing with wrong of slavery not by any question of the fair treatment of the "And just as it was perfectly fair to judge of the right and

in brutal manner.

obtained in the slave system. The most common and powerful imtion."-p. 135. person will discard in the frantic moment every vestige of civiliza-Raise the cry of "Fire" in a crowded place, and many an excellent pulse that drives an ordinary, well-meaning man to brutality is fear. "The reason of this is not far to seek-a reason which also "I know this place through and through. I know these men;

these fellows in here will be square with you if you give 'em a I've studied 'em for years. And I tell you that the big majority of

七七八

chance. The trouble is, that they don't treat us on the level."

(Jack)—p. 155

此書所記瓦盆獄中生活有可資考證者記其大略如下

獄中凡千四百囚爲紐約省二大獄之一。 囚犯工作日得工值一分半錢月可得四角錢。

獄室廣四尺長七尺有半高約七尺餘。

囚有過則罰居無獄自一日至數日不等。

日 程:

六時半起床。

七時室門鎖脫囚各攜便桶列隊至一所去桶中穢物洗淨之返室中掃除己室。

八時室門復啓列隊入早餐。

八時半至十一時半工作工作果復返己室。

十二時午餐。

時復工作五時以後返室道中經麵包庫各取麵包一二塊歸室以爲晚餐。

夜室中各有電燈儿時燈熄。

(一)早餐 雀麥粥一盆牛乳一碗麵包二塊咖啡一杯。

(三)晚餐 (二)午餐 各携麵包二塊歸室中食之室門外架上置水一杯或咖啡一杯 咖啡一杯湯一碗麵包二塊肉(或火腿或燉羊肉)芋。

以爲晚餐飲料。

良之此可見此邦人士慈善觀念之高也。 右所記獄中生涯較之吾國獄中苦況遠勝百倍而此邦人士猶不滿意汲汲謀所以改

序人民皆得安居樂業故慈祥之心得以發達於是有請廢死刑者矣有謀監獄改良者矣有 慈善觀念與社會之樂利互爲消長此不可不知也此邦人士有健全之政府整肅之秩

七七九

民國四年九月

投身 Settlement Work 以謀增進苦力下級社會之樂利者矣若在紛亂之國法律無效

力政府不事事人不安其生工商不安其業法令酷虐盗贼叢生則雖有慈善事業亦必皆自

私之圖以爲市名之計或爲積福之謀行之者寡而所行又鄙下不足道慈善觀念云平哉此 無他享樂利者無多則為他人謀樂利者益寡己之首領且不保朝夕誰復作廢死刑之想乎

無罪之良民尚憂饑寒誰復興念及有罪之囚犯乎國中志士奔走流亡國中生民什九貧乏,

誰復願無告之貧民乎

三〇 讀 The New Machiavelli (九月七日)

韋氏生一八六六年今年四十九歲為當代文學鉅子之一著書甚富所著皆富於理想 讀韋兒斯(Herbert George Wells)名著"The New Machiavelli"

不獨以文勝也。

書中頗多名言摘其一二 The New Machiavelli 為政治小說讀之增益吾之英倫政界之知識不少。

education; and all the stupidities of self-sufficient energy. In the parts—of the purpose and future of men, clearly and finally; they and achieve. Priests, schools of thought, political schemers, leaders organizing spirits to attempt immediately to scheme and arrange detrimental desires....." fact, suppress thought, crush disturbing initiatives and apparently passion of their good intentions they have not hesitated to conceal they have taken to dogma, persecution, training, pruning, secretive and experiencing the perplexing obduracy and evasions of reality, have set themselves to legislate and construct on that assumption, think out the whole--or at any rate completely think out definite of men have alway slipped into the error of assuming that they can statesmanship. It has been chronic mistake of statecraft and all "In the development of intellectual modesty lies the growth of

say, human affairs, but to devote his forces to the development of "He (the statesman) wants no longer to 'fix up,' as people

脳暉室物記卷十一

that needed intellectual life (the 'mental hinterland' both in

a contemporary mind."-PP. 306-8. and in a light altogether beyond the match-striking imaginations of himself to gather foundations." give cities, harbors, air, happiness, everything at a scale and quality process fearless, critical, real-spirited, that would in its own time desiring only to serve and increase a general process of thought, a cities and harbors for mankind; I ended in the middle thirties by at fixing up are futile. He ceases to build on the sands, and sets individual and in the race) without which all his shallow attempts "You see, I began in my teens by wanting to plan and build

is a man who has lost the possibility of liberty. There's no liberty worth a rap for him. A man who is swimming hopelessly for life liberty. An uneducated, underbred, and underfed propertyless man wants nothing but the liberty to get out of the water; he'll give

"Privilege and legal restrictions are not the only enemies of

every other liberty for it-until he get out."-p 253.

of lovers." kept apart, then we must prepare for an unprecedented toleration not to love, then they must be kept apart. If they are not to be and the liberal-minded ones are playing with fire. If people are "On the basis of the accepted codes the jealous people are right,

三一 『八角五分』桑福(九月八日)

料之學(Dietetics)自配製食物飲料期於養身而價賤久之竟能以八角五分金支七日 下圖為桑福君(Raymond P. Sanford)亦苦學生之一也其人貧甚而多能精食:

之食好事者爭傳其事遂徧國中今相識尚稱之為『八角五分桑福』

君咋遇余於道上欲攝余影余笑拒之以為衣服不整不當入畫語未終而影已成卽上

圖也(圖删)

二 送梅覲莊往哈佛大學詩(九月十七夜)

民國四年九月

七八三

八四

吾聞子墨子有言『為義譬若築牆然能質壞者且實壞能築者築欣者欣』(養養篇

語墨云『於同級舉出也』王說與此異見劄記卷九第四則)吾曹謀國亦復稱待舉之事。 須對症學以致用爲本根但祝天生幾牛敦 (Newton)還求千百客兒文 (Kelvin) 何紛紛所賴人各盡所職未可責備於一人同學少年識時務爭言『大患弱與貧吾儕治疾

輔以無數愛迭孫(Edison)便敎國庫富且殷更無誰某婦無禪(音昆今之袴也)乃練 熊熊百萬軍誰其帥之拿破崙恢我上字固我滿百年奇辱一朝翻 ڪ

倍根 梅君少年好文史近更撫拾及歐美新來為文頗點說能令公然令公喜昨作檄討夫己氏億 (Bacon) 我獨遠慕蕭士比(Shakespeare)豈敢與俗殊酸鹹人各有志勿相 凡此羣策豊不偉有人所志不在此即如我友宣城梅自言『但願作文士舉世何妨學

前杖馬籎(之累反)鞭笞驅除一車鬼再拜迎入新世紀以此報國未云菲縮地戡天差可 未有健者起新潮之來不可止文學革命其時矣吾輩勢不容坐視且復號召二三子革命軍 **命見之魄應褫又能虛心不自是一葉十易猶未已梅生梅生毋自鄙神州文學人枯餒百年**

傑梅生梅生 毋自鄙。 作歌今送梅生行狂言人道臣當烹我自不吐定不快人言未足為重輕居東何時遊康

son)更弔霍桑 (Hawthorne) 與索虜 (Thorean) 此三子者皆崢嶸應有『烟土 可(Concord 地名去哈佛大學不遠參觀劄記卷六第三〇則)為我一弔愛謀生(Emer-被坐

純」(Inspiration 直譯有『神來』之義。梁任公以音譯之又爲文論之見飲冰室自由

書)爲君奚囊增瓊英。

此詩凡三轉韻其實有五轉自首句至『學以致用爲本根』間句用韻自『但祝 自跋

至『人各有志勿相毀』間何用韻自『梅生少年』以下至第二『梅生梅生毋 天生幾件敦』至『百年奇辱一朝翻』則句句用韶矣自『凡此墓策豈不偉』

自鄧』又毎句用韻矣末又轉入庚青韻作結是第五轉也。

此詩凡用十一外國字一為抽象名十為本名人或以為病其實此種詩不過是文

民國四年九月

七八五

七八六

定之耳。學史上一種實地試驗前不必有古人後或可詔來者知我罪我當於試驗之成敗學史上一種實地試驗前不必有古人後或可詔來者知我罪我當於試驗之成敗

此詩凡六十句蓋四百二十字生平作詩此爲最長矣。

贈別叔永詩三百二十二字。

大雪放歌二百六十字。

選許肇南歸國二百十字

遊影非兒瀑泉山三百八十字。

三三 論文字符號雜記三則(九月十八日)

all 語グな名号楽言にリックリーノーン・

引稼軒詞于「無人自登臨意」之「會」字下亦加逗準意以為此兩逗似皆可不必有。…… (一)張子高來書言『足下于「空對此月新圓」之「此」字下加逗又春間來書

推足下之意或以詞調至「此」「會」二字應有一頓然) 以為詞調之頓與詞文之頓宜

分為二事詞調者音樂之事也詞文者文字之事也今所用之符號文字之符號非音樂之符

號也然耶否耶!

(二) 胡明復言西人姓名字面長者姓名之間當有以別之明復欲用下法:

洛喬倍根(Roger Bacon)

弗蘭西司倍根(Francis Bacon)

詹姆斯密爾(James Mill)

亨利詹姆斯(Henry James)

維廉詹姆斯(William James)

此法甚好當從之漢文中複姓如浩生不害如慕容垂亦可用之。

(三)胡明復又以吾所用『分號』(◎)爲太觸目較之『住號』(○)尤招人 民國四年九月 七八七

注意似宜改用△適本用△後以作字時△易與○混故改用◎明復之言亦有理後當從之。

三四 叔永戲贈詩(九月十九日)

文學今革命作歌送胡生。 牛敦愛选孫培根客爾文索勝與霍桑『烟士披里純』鞭笞一車鬼爲君生瓊英。 任生用制生送梅生在哈佛大學句送制生往科崙比亞大學

右叔永戲贈詩知我平罪我乎

叔永自言吾上文所用句讀法乃失原意當如下式: 牛敦愛迷孫培根客爾文索房與霍桑『烟士披里純』鞭笞一車鬼爲君生瓊英。 文學今革命作歌送 胡生。

自牛敦至『烟士披里純』皆一車鬼也『鬼』者如『洋鬼子』之鬼『鞭笞』猶言鍛鍊 也其說亦通惟『烟士披里純』不當爲鬼耳。

三五 別矣綺色佳(九月廿一日)

感遇所得閱歷所求學問皆吾所自為與自外來之梓桑觀念不可同日而語其影響於將來 心目中此五年之歲月在吾生為最有關係之時代其間所交朋友所受待遇所結入士所得 老母諸姊一師一友此外別無所戀(諸兄居里時少故不及之)而綺之溪壑師友歷歷在 第一故鄉又何以過之吾去家十一年除今心中之故鄉但有糢糊之溪山依稀之人面而已。 九月二十日途去綺色佳吾嘗謂綺色佳爲『第二枚鄉』今當別雕乃知綺之於我雖

能無戀戀昔人桑下三宿尚且有情况五年之久乎? 民之關係而得與聞其政事俗尚宗教教育之得失故余自視幾如綺之一分子矣令當去此, 之行實亦當較兒時閱歷更大其尤可念者則綺之人士初不以外人待余余之於綺雖無市

十一日晨抵紐約居佛納兒得館 (Furnald Hall)

飛泉作雨聲 』 真如隔世矣。 所居室在五層樓上下臨『廣衢』(Broadway)車聲轟轟查夜不絕視舊居之『夜半 此為科崙比亞大學三宿含之一。

依韻和叔永戲贈詩(九月廿一日)

民國四年九月

蹒跚室褶記卷十一

昨夜車中戲和叔永再贈詩却寄綺城諸友

頗大膽諸公一一皆人英願共慘力莫相笑我輩不作腐儒生。 詩國革命何自始要須作詩如作文琢鏤粉飾喪元氣貌似未必詩之純小人行文

三七 有些漢字出於梵文(九月廿八日)

|漢文中有幾許今所謂漢字者千餘年前皆外國字其自梵文來者尤多偶舉一二如下

(Buddha) 舊譯浮圖或佛陀。 **舊譯僧伽又譯桑渴耶**。

. 佛

(Samgha) (Dhyana) 舊譯第 耶那或持訶那或禪那。

(Kalpa) 舊譯劫波。

右五字今鮮有知為梵文者矣又如 塔 (Dâgoba, Stupa, or thupa) 舊譯率堵婆或蘇翰婆或兜婆或堵婆

袈裟(Kachâya) 夜叉(Yackcha)刹那(Kchana)

亦已成

鉢」字亦疑出梵文 Pâtra **僖譯波多羅又譯鉢多羅省曰缽也**。

音已變而漢譯存其原音耶自『 凡此諸字今有以之入詩者雖極守舊者亦莫以爲異也何獨至於『烟士披里純』而疑之 佛陀』今梵音成『布答』豈『佛』古讀爲『不』而『陀』古讀爲『多』抑梵 佛 』(日)變爲『布』 (B.)自『非』 組 轉 至 幫

定」紅也猶吾徽人讀『但』為『探』也

紐循『仮』字圓人潮人讀爲『扮』也自『陀』(T.)至『答』(D.)自『透』紐轉

毎讃『 禪杖』爲『單杖』豈兒時之我讀此字偶與古音合乎? 禪』字疑初譯時不讀如『市連切』當時蓋讀如『單』字耳適猶憶兒時讀小說,

古今圖書集成(十月一日)

年九月廿七日上渝)此世界一大書也原訂五千册今合爲鉅册成一千六百七十二冊共 科崙比亞大學有中國政府所贈之雍正三年刊竣之古今圖書集成一部(有雍正四

七九一

民國四年十月

Ξ	·						<u></u>	· · · ·		一萬卷合爲
明倫				方與				麻象彙編	編	一萬卷合為六千一百零九部總爲三十二典彙爲六編。
9	8	7	6 .	5	4	3	2	1		総爲
皇極	邊裔	山川	職方	坤輿	监	麻法	歲功	乾泉	典	三十二典彙爲
Ξ	五四二	四〇一	1,11 1111		五.	六	四三	<u> </u>	部數	六編。
11100	一四〇	11110	一 五. 四 四	一四〇	一八八八	1四〇	一一六	100	卷數	

民國四年十月	五理學		-		四博物							
	21	20	19	18	17	16	15	:14	13	12	11	10
	經籍	草木	禽蟲	神異	藝術	閨奴	人事	氏族	交誼	家範	官常	宮開
	 六 六	七00	三七	七〇	四三	一七	九七	二六九四	三七		六	Ji.
1	五〇〇	11100	一九	11110	八二元	三七六		六四〇	1110	一一六	八〇〇	

								六 經濟				脳暉室劄記卷十
	32 考 工	31 祥刑	30 戎政	19 樂律	28 禮儀	27 食貨	26 銓 領	25 選舉	24 字學	23 文學		
六一〇九	一五四	二六	HO	四六	七〇	八三	=======================================	二九	二四四	四儿	- 九六	
10000	<u></u>	一八〇	1100	一三六	三四八	三六〇	1:10	一三六	一六〇	二六〇	11100	七九四

成書局所出活板之精以原板銅字不完或有所關則假偕他字以代之而上海之板校對極 衙門所仿印也據端午橋之言如此』夏德先生又言『雍正初板並不如後日上海圖書集 核 此間漢文教授夏德先生 (Friederich Hirth) 告我『此非雍正年原板乃總理

精放也。

滿情康熙雍正乾隆三帝鼓勵文學搜集文獻刊刻類書鉅製其功在天地不可泯沒也。

九 調和之害(十月一日)

勢若吾輩自命狂狷者亦隨波遷流則天下事安可爲耶』此言甚痛爲吾所欲言而不能言 方面有非常之人出而後敢獨立直行無所低徊瞻顧如此猶恐不能勝人性遷就茍且之趨 與人言調和之告調和者苟且遷就之謂也張亦農言『凡人之情自趨於遷就折衷一

四〇 相思(十月十三日)

放追記之。

自我與子別於今十日耳奈何十日間兩夜夢及子

民國四年十月

七九五

r ¬

七九六

前夜夢書來謂無再見時老母日就衰未可遠別離。

昨夢君歸來歡喜便同坐語我放鄉事放人煩思我

四一 文字符號雜記二則(十月十五日)吾乃澹蕩人未知『愛』何似古人說『相思』毋乃頗類此

一)第十二種曰提要號(~~~) 以浪線加於字或何之旁以示文中着意注重

(例一)殺一人以存天下非殺一人以利天下也

之處:

此以示存天下與利天下之別也,

此乃界說之界說應提出以清眉目 (例二)凡立言先正所用之名以定命義之所在者曰界說

(注)其在印刷則凡提要之處可以二法表示之

(1)用隸體之字(如『科學』所用)

2)用較大一號之字(如『大中 華 上所 Œ H

以連圈加於所賞識之句之旁以表示之

(二)第十三種曰賞鑒號(。。。) (例)能幾番游看花又是明年東風且伴薔薇住到薔薇春已堪憐更淒然萬綠(例)能幾番游看花又是明年東風且伴薔薇住到薔薇春已堪憐更淒然

西冷一抹荒煙(張叔夏詞)

(注一)賞鑒號惟吾國文字用之他國所無也今人多以之與提要號相混故

別之如此。 脚俱所急。其第一字不愿以示一句之所由起 注二)賞識之圈起於所賞識之句之第二字如『國事令成逼體療治頭治

又按用連圈不如用~~~~~(五年四月記

也。

散集說

天主教司鐸黃伯祿斐默氏輯

光緒己卯年上海慈母堂藏板

民國四年十月

四册 又提要一册 續編一冊 (庚辰)

可多得之作今年余在科崙比亞大學藏書樓見之其說處處為耶教說法其偏執處有可笑 年流俗之訛不經之說分條擴引抒己見以中辨之。是也所引書籍至二百餘種之多亦不 此書蓋為關多神迷信之俗而作蔣序曰『黃君搜集攀書細加抉擇編年釋地將數百

聖域逃聞中之孟子年譜

者然搜討甚勤又以其出於外人之手也故記以褒之。

三歲父激卒母仇氏育之稍長受業子思之門人。 周烈王四年(西曆前三七二)四月二日生於鄒。

|胍圧三十三年(西曆前三三六)年三十七應聘至梁見惠王。

[慎靚王四年(西曆前三一七)年五十六母卒自齊反僧。 四十三年(西曆前三二六)事齊宣汪爲上卿。 六年至齊宣王以爲客卿。

|椒圧元年(西曆前三一四)致爲臣而歸。

一年之宋又之薛。

六年至滕旋爲許行等所撓而歸年六十餘矣。

一十六年〈西曆前二八九〉十一月十五日卒年八十四

右年譜據聖域述聞適按此年譜大不可信古代史傳均不言孟子生死年月而聖域述聞言

之確鑿如此何也?

王六年西曆前二七〇)至平公之卒(周郝王十八年西曆前二九七)凡七十三年孟子 其書載孟子所見諸侯皆稱諡夫死然後有諡孟子所見諸侯不應皆前死且惠王元年(烈 晁公武讀書志曰『按韓愈謂孟子為其弟子所會集與贱之言不同(趙岐也)今**考**

始見惠王目之曰「叟」必已老矣決不見平公之卒也」

四四四 印書原始

民國四年十月

一)東漢靈帝時蔡邕校書東觀奏定六經文字而刻石於太學門外是爲『石經』

七九九

漢末兵火無存(通志略

(二)隋文帝開皇十三年敕『廢像遺經悉命雕板』(事物原會

|二)|唐時書肆已有雕板字書小學印紙(文獻通考

四 周世宗顯德中始有經籍刻板學者無筆札之勞(宋史馮道傳

(五) 宋仁宗慶曆中有布衣范昇者為活字板用泥刻字火燒命堅即時以鐵範置板

上而布字於其中(事物原會) 六)则時有毘陵人用銅鉛為活字(事物原會

四五 葉書山翁中庸

子曰「挾秦山」又曰「登秦山」……就所居之地指所有之山人之情也淡都長安華山 一發露者孔孟 |兩般秋雨愈隨筆云『葉書山庶子謂中庸非子思所作其說云僞託之書罅隙有無心 皆山東人論事俱就眼前指點孔子曰「食謂奏山」又曰「凑山其頹 孟

M

在焉中庸引稱華山明明以長安之人指長安之山。

四大姚際恆論孝經

非孔子作併非周秦之言也其三才章「夫孝天之經」至「因地之義」襲左傳子太叔述 傳士貞子諫晉景公之言左傳自張禹所傳後始漸行於世則孝經者蓋其時人之所爲也勘傳士貞子諫晉景公之言左傳自張禹所傳後始漸行於世則孝經者蓋其時人之所爲也勘 魯宣公之言「君子則不然」以下襲北宮文子論儀之言事君章「進思盡忠」二語襲左 其文義絕類戴記中諸篇如曾子問哀公問仲尼燕居孔子閒居之類同為漢儒之作後儒以 |子產之言惟易「禮」字為「孝」字理治章「以順則逆」至「凶德」襲左傳季文子對 姚際恆古今僞書考論孝經『漢志曰「孝經張禹傳之」案是書來歷出於漢儒不惟

其言孝特為撮出因名以孝經耳……』

四七 讀 "The Spirit of Japanese Poetry"

日人野口米次郎著 "The Spirit of Japanese Poetry" --- Yone Nogouchi

吾友韋女士讀而喜之以假余此君工英文其書文筆雅潔暢適極可誦然似太夸讀之令人

不 快。

民國四年十月

八〇二

四八 論宋儒注經

趙甌北(翼)陔餘叢考論朱儒註經之認有可取之處記其一二

(一)子罕言利與命與仁。

適按此亦不必然 條言命者亦不一而足此豈罕言者蓋「與」當作「吾與點也」之「與」解』

二)孟子去齊宿於晝。

那凱坦齋通編謂畫當作畫。

(三)必有事焉而勿正心勿忘勿助長也。 倪思謂『正心』二字乃『忘』字之誤謂『必有事焉而勿忘勿忘勿助長也』

重一『勿忘』字文更有致。

適按此說極有理原讀『而勿正心勿忘』木不通宋儒强為之說耳惟適意

下『勿忘』二字乃後人讀原鈔本者見『正心』二字之誤故爲改正另書 『勿忘』二字於原稿本之上(或爲眉書或爲夾注)後又有轉鈔者不知

勿忘』即改『勿正心』三字夜於『勿正心』之下又並收『勿忘』二

ginalia) 乃常見之誤也。 字耳此項訛誤在西國考據學中名『旁收』(Incorporation of Mar-

四)馮婦搏虎章:

原讀『晉人有馮婦者善搏虎卒為善士則之野有衆逐虎……』周密癸辛雜

識調當如下讀法

士則之』以與下文『其爲士者笑之』相對照也。 卒為善士則之野有衆逐虎……

適按原證非不可通惟『則』字略不順耳周讀法願可喜

袁枚隨園詩話亦載兩則

民國四年十月

八〇三

(一)蘇州袁鐵號青溪解論語『唯求則非邦也與』『唯亦則非邦也與』以

黝暉室劄記卷十一

(二) 宋正旦怒試者解『當仁不讓於師』之師字作衆字解以為悖古不知說 為皆夫子之言非會點問也人以為怪不知何是古往原本作此解 適按何晏於此兩語並無注惟邢昺疏作如此解。

適按孔安國邢禺俱以師作師弟之師解朱註蓋本此耳。

本賈逵。

總之宋儒注經其謬誤之處固不少然大率皆有所循後人不知宋儒集註之功之大徒

之繁而如宋儒之迁較之漢儒已爲遠勝其荒謬之處亦較少至於唐人之繁而無當(邢昺 知掇抬一二班瑕以為宋儒詬病非君子忠厚存心之道也。 朱儒注經之功非以之與漢注唐疏兩兩相比不能得其與相漢儒失之迂而認唐儒失

以百八十四字註『學而第一』四字孔穎達以千六百四十字注『俟我於著乎而』三語)

及其不注經而注注之奴性則朱儒所不爲也。

四九 為朱熹辨誣

頃見陳蛻 愈遺詩有讀十五國詩偶及集註七絕句錄其三首:

心心 (一)取喻睢鳩因聚處更無他義待推尋。『 墊而有別 此亦淫奔』只四字莫須有獄較虛心先生史顧素秋後一 』原非誤負了鴛鴦鴻雁 往閑情如許

見鰥夫而欲嫁之」無題竟被後人知錦瑟一

篙空想像何妨武斷學經

深!

此亦冤枉朱元晦也朱子註詩三百篇較之毛傳鄭箋已爲遠勝近人不讀書拾人牙慧便欲 師?

嫁之』亦本諸鄭箋鄭箋原文爲『時婦人喪其妃禑寡而憂是子無裳無爲作裳者欲與爲 强入朱子以罪真可笑也。「摯而有別」本之王傳鄭箋因之並非朱子之言。見鰥夫而欲 |朱子删其繁文改爲『有寡婦見鰥夫……』耳||毛傳鄭箋乃並『此亦淫奔』四字

八〇五

民國四年十月

八〇六

亦不敢道其爲奴性甚於宋儒何啻伯什倍乎今戲舉數例以實吾言: (一)『遊大路外接執子之祛分無我惡兮不寁故也』序謂『思君子也莊公

失道君子去之國人思望焉。』傳箋因之。

(二)『有女同車 顏如舜華 將翙將翔 佩玉瓊琚 彼美孟姜洵美且都』序謂:

『刺忽也鄭人刺忽之不昏於齊……齊女賢而不収卒以無大國之助至於見逐

ん國人刺之』傳箋因之。

與賢人圖事權臣擅命也』傳箋因之。 (三)『彼狡童兮不與我言兮維子之故使我不能餐兮』序曰『刺忽也不能

五〇 女子教育之最上目的(十月卅日)

之大變女子教育吾向所深信者也惟昔所注意乃在為國人造良妻賢母以為家庭教育之 吾自識吾友韋女士以來生平對於女子之見解爲之大變對於男女交際之關係亦爲

預備个始知女子教育之最上目的乃在造成一種能自由能獨立之女子國有能自由獨立

之女子然後可以增進其國人之道德高尚其人格蓋女子有一種感化力善用之可以振衰

起儒可以化民成俗愛國者不可不知所以保存發揚之不可不知所以因勢利用之。

女子參政大遊街(十月三十日)

十月二十三日紅約城及附近各地之女子選舉會因紅約省選舉期近(十一月二日)

女子参政一問題將於是日由全省公民投票公決故舉行『女子參政大遊街』『遊街』

者英文 'Parade'' 以其似吾國之遊街也故以是譯之。

廣告是也 遊街之目的大率有二一以宣示宗旨一以鼓動觀聽一言以蔽之曰示衆而已所謂登

是日之『女子參政大遊街』爲千古未有之大盛舉與遊者男婦四萬餘人余與限奚

|诺立第五街上觀之至三小時之久猶未過盡。

是日遊街之最足動人考蓋有數事

一)秩序之整肅 數萬人之大隊非同小可而乃能井然有條如此勿謂此中

民國四年十月

八〇八

無人也。

(二) 心理之莊嚴 奥遊之人固屬少年男女居多(西人四十以下皆爲少年)

而中年以上之婦女亦不少頭髮全白者亦有之望之眞令人肅然起敬。

千(美國中學以下教員多由女子充之)此等婦女對於國家社會負何等責任, (三)女教習之多 中有一隊全屬紐約及附近之婦女教員其數亦不知有幾

服何等勞役而猶忍劍奪其公民之權耶?

支終無一人牢途散去其精神可敬也。 (四)遊行者之堅忍耐苦 是日大風寒其女子之持大幟者皆寸步與風相撑

此次紐約女子選舉勝負來可知本月十九日鄰近之紐吉色省亦由公民投票定女子

待二年始有第二次投票公決之機會。 之當否參與政權其結果則主張否定者多至五萬一千餘票此省之女子選舉遂失敗須再

紐吉色省乃美總統威爾遜氏之本省威氏於前月宣言贊成本省婦女參政問題選舉

期屆後親囘鄉投票其內閣中人之屬於此省者亦皆宣言贊成此案然此案卒未能通過以 國元首之贊助而不能使其鄉人附從之此亦可見西方人士獨立思想之高不輕易爲位

高質算者所聳動也。

學藏書樓前有街心演說會招衆人往赴之余途往觀之有男女數人相繼演說亦都不惡余 政之活動者也中有一女子執笳吹之其聲悲壯動人途人漸集車下笳歇中一女子宣言大 忽見入叢中有杜威先生 (Professor John Dewey) 為哥崙比亞大學哲學教長而 子參政會中人並想而去然後乃知先生蓋助之為進行活動 此邦哲學界第一人也余初以為先生或偶經此間耳及演說畢車門開先生乃登車與諸女 夜余在室中讀書忽聞窗下笳聲臨窗視之乃一汽車中有婦女多人蓋皆爲女子參 (Campaigning) 者心嗟

十一月二日|紐約省投票結果反對女子參政者戰勝矣。然贊成者乃至五十萬人之多,

民國四年十月

夫二十世紀之學者不當如是耶!

л О

則雖敗猶足以豪也(十一月三日),以解軍室衛即卷十一

民國四年(一九一五)十一月廿五日至五年(一九一六)四月十七日— 在哥崙比亞大學

一許肇府來書(十一月廿五日)

許隆南自南京(十月廿三日)來書

豊不知之然愛國之心不敵其做皇帝與封侯拜相之穩故演成現時怪狀自我觀 之招牌換後一二在朝賢者必皆退隱剝極之時內亂且生然能復與否殊未可必, 目下帝剮運動極形活動中華民國早變官國其必有皇帝宜也時局危險當局亦

人心社會若不亡國亦非天理吾人一息尚存亦努力造因而已欲揚眉吐氣爲强 以有日本乘我之危也又值均勢打破之時國命如何正不忍言在理以吾國現在

國之民吾輩曾元庶得享此幸福某為此言非持悲觀主義某以為現在中國較前

民國四年十一月

避暉室割記卷十二

實有進步特造孽太久揆諸因果相尋之理不易解脫耳曾文正有言『不問收穫 且問耕耘。」某至今猶服膺此語亦甚冀海外故人之『 努力崇明德隨時愛景

一 楊杏佛遺輿詩(十一月廿五日)

光一也。

季報」第二年一號有杏佛遣與詩 黃葉舞秋風白雲自西去落葉歸深澗雲倦之何處(適以爲末二句如改『落葉

下深澗雲倦歸何處」當更佳)

余極喜之以爲杏佛年來所作詩當以此二十字爲最佳。

晚郵報論『將來之世界』(十一月廿五日)

界人之世界不當由歐美兩洲人獨私有之亞洲諸國為世界一部分不宜歧視之其最要之 十一月十日知約晚郵報有社論一篇題曰『將來之世界』其大意以爲世界者乃世

語爲下錄兩節

and Asia to make the Western adjustment as smooth as may be up of two continents only, and which regards a world-settlement with a minimum of cutting and trimming here and there in Africa as any settlement that regulates matters in these two continents, peoples in Asia protests is the one which sees the world as made we have secured for the smaller states of Europe their charter of "We shall not falter or pause", said Mr. Asquith yesterday, "until and Polish aspirations. Asia is part of the world. Unquestionin the settlement. There are Indian aspirations as well as Serb the people of India are taking part, should leave Asia out of account why a war fought in Asia as well as in Europe, and one in which reign of force." But radical opinion in India fails to understand independence, and for Europe itself final emancipation from a of the globe, if only through the fact that it has brought together ably, the war will bring about a wider recognition of the true area The state of mind against which the new spirit among the

民國四年十一月

八一三

on the battlefield a more extraordinary mingling of races than the 謝暉室初記券十二

world as it will look after the war, we think almost exclusively of Roman armies ever witnessed—from America, from Africa, from hundred million people in India or nearly three hundred and fifty entrancing question than what the war will do for more than three Belgians, what will happen to less than five million Serbs, is a more the nations of the West. What will happen to seven million Australia, and from Asia, as well as from Europe. to be taken; in other words, will India belong to Great Britain or How seriously are the German threats against British rule in India they still figure as mere appendages to Western interests. million in China. Where India and China are taken into account, will it pass under Germanic influences? We admit that Asiatic Teuton or Allied influence in China be paramount after the war? problems have been brought into closer touch with Western pro-It is still true that when we speak of the world-war and of the

it may enter as an incidental factor in the rearrangement of affairs the settlement of Asia hardly enters into the reckoning except as blems, but when we speak of the great settlement after the war,

可知也余連日極忙然不忍終默乃於百忙中作一書寄晚郵報(書載十一月廿三日報) ★與吾友鄭萊及韋女士皆久持此意今見此邦一最有勢之日報創為此論吾輩之表同意

四 西人對句讀之重視(五年一月四日)

引申其意此等孤掌之嗚明知其無益而不忍不爲也。

Punctilious Punctuation

Talking of the supreme importance of the comma, a corres-

the story of Sir William Hamilton, Astronomer Royal of Ireland, a semicolon. There is a remarkable resemblance between this and printing office to have a comma in one of his poems changed into pondent states that Thomas Campbell once walked six miles to a

making a lengthy expedition to Dublin to have a semi-colon sub-

此二則甚有趣人之視句讀如是其重也此與「吟成一個字撚斷幾根髭」同一精神同一 stituted for a colon.—[London Evening Standard].

五 鄭萊論領袖(一月四日)

作用。

There are those who are destined to become leaders of men.

They think hard and work hard: that is the secret of leadership. Loy Chang

吾嘗以爲今日國事壞敗不可收拾決非剜肉補瘡所能收效要須打定主意從根本下 六 國事壞在姑息苟安(一月四日)

事事作敷衍了事得過且過之計則大事終無一成耳 手努力造因庶猾有死灰復然之一日若事事爲目前小節細故所牽掣事事但就目前設想,

吾國古諺曰『死馬作活馬醫』言明知其無望而不忍決絕之故盡心力而爲之是也

本清源然後忍斬草除根若以其尚活也而不忍痛治之而不敢痛治之則姑息茍安終於必 吾欲易之曰『活馬作死馬醫』活馬雖有一息之尚存不如斬釘截鐵認作已死然後敢拔

死而已矣。

七 錄舊作詩兩首へ一月四 日

偶檢舊稿得二詩一未完一已完均錄之。

生日(本擬作數詩此爲第一章)

寒流凍不嘶積雪已及膝游子謝入事閉戶作生日我生廿三年百年四去一去日 不可追後來未容逸頗嘉遠伯玉內省知前失執筆論功過不獨以自述。

(此廿三

歲生日詩

秋

出門天 但餘枝槎枒具高致大橡百年老敗葉剩三四諸松傲秋霜未始有衰意舉世隨風 地闊悠然喜秋至疏林發淸響衆葉作雨墜山蹊罕人跡積葉不見地楓楡

民國五年一月

藏暉室劄記卷十二

靡獨汝益蒼翠(未完)

將去綺色佳時杏佛以其攝影器為造此圖咋承其以一份見寄爲附於此而記之。 八 梅任楊胡合影(一月五日)

九 秋聲 有序(一月九日

上所錄一詩未完今續成之而爲之序曰:

慈也天寒水枯根之所供不能足萬葉之所求故落葉落葉所以存樹本也放曰 |老子曰『我有三寶持而保之一曰慈二曰儉三曰不敢爲天下先慈故能勇儉 故能廣不敢為天下先故能成器長。」此三實也吾於秋日疏林中盡見之落業,

壤而其處天行亦最優最適不獨以其儉亦以其能不爲天下先也故曰吾於秋 秋冬水絕亦不虞匱乏以其所取廉也於柏不與羣卉爭妍不與他木爭水土肥 慈也儉之德吾於松柏見之松柏所需水供至徵故能生山石間水土澆确之所,

林得老子三寶焉乃詠歌之不亦宜乎



影合胡楊任梅

出門天地闊悠然喜秋至疏林發淸響衆葉作雨墜山蹊罕人跡積葉不見地楓楡 但除枝槎枒具高致大橡百年老敗葉剩三四諸松傲秋霜未始有衰態舉世隨風

雕何汝獨蒼翠

者廉天亦不吾廢故能老巖石亦願耐寒歲全驅復全葉不爲秋憔悴』 幹保已難枝葉在當葉脫葉以存本休哉此高讀吾曹松與柏頗以儉自勵取諾天 虬枝若有語請代陳其意『天寒地脈枯萬木絕飲飼布根及一畝所得大徵細本

Adler 先生語錄(一月十一日)

拱手謝松籟『與君勉斯志』

Spiritual relation is the criss-cross relation between persons. It is love.

的關係就是愛就是把自己消費在一個別人的身上而在如此做時自己也得着鼓舞向上 ing and uplifting effects of so-doing. (精神上的關係是人與人之間的參互交錯 It is spending one's self on another and receiving in return the spiritualiz-

八一九

民國五年一月

的影響作酚報

one, for example) (道德的責任並不是那外來的命令只是必須要怎樣做才可以引 出别人——例如所愛之人——的最好部分) necessity to act so as to bring out the best in the other person. (the beloved Moral oblization is not the externally imposed command; it is the

some other or alter. (只有對於別人發生與趣才可使自己常是活潑潑地常是堂堂 You can only keep yourself alive and uplight by taking an interest in

Live in vitally affecting others!(要生活在深刻地影響別人)

So influence others as to make them cease to think cheaply of themse-

lves.(要這樣影響別人要使他們不再菲薄自己)

論『造新因』(一月十一日)(看下文『再論造因』)

republican form of government will work miracles. Neither a monarchy consolidation and strength are just as foolish as those who hold that a requisites. Those who hold that China needs a monarchy for internal good government cannot be secured without certain necessary presuggested, a monarchy is a necessary stage of development. But that short-cut to political decency and efficiency. Not that, as has been not favor a present revolution. I have come to hold that there is no requisites,—to "Create new Causes" (造因). requisities." It is our business to provide for these necessary prenor a republic will save China without what I call the "necessary pre-It is true that I have much sympathy with the rebels. But I do

new Causes." Not to say the petty changes of the present! would not even let a foreign conquest divert my determination to "Create I am ready to go even farther than my monarchist friends. I

the present reactionary government with the country they love and with "Where I condenm my Monarchist friends is when they identify

the "honest and efficient government" which we all desire

Jan. 11, to C. W.

讀此篇竟記其重要之處如下 讀章太炎駁中國用萬國新語說後(一月廿四夜)

義其去象形差不容以一黍故俄人識字者其比例猶視中國爲少日本旣識『假 音成體彼其文化豈有優於中國哉合音之字視而可識者徒識其音固不能知其 若夫象形合音之別優劣所在未可質言今者南至馬來北抵蒙古文字亦悉以合 名」亦並粗知漢字漢字象形日本人識之不以為奇怪難了是知國人能徧知文

然言語文字者所以爲別聲繁則易別而爲優聲簡則難別而爲劣……

字與否在强迫教育之有無不在象形合音之別也……

梵韻復不若漢韻繁突……昔自漢末三國之間始有反語隋之切韻以紐定聲舍 縱分『音紐』自梵土『悉曇』而外紐之繁富未有過於漢土者也橫分『音韻』

利神與諸子綜合其音參取姓文字母聲勢諸法分別八音至今承用者為字母三

十六而聲勢復在其外以現有法言切韻也今之韻部著於唇音者處不能如舊韻

母含孕諸聲者繁簡相去至懸遠也…… 字母三十六者本山華嚴四十二字增損

之分明然大較猶得二十計紐及韻可得五十餘字其視萬國新語之以二十八字

而成……以此三十六者按等區分其音且逾數百韻以四聲爲劑亦有八十餘音。 一者幷兼則晋母幾將二百然皆堅完獨立非如日本五十『假名』删之不過二

適按太淡先生此論可謂無的放矢矣萬國新語之長處正在其聲簡易通且其語不廢尾紐, 十音也富有二十八字之體文途足以窮其變乎……

共辨写 紐有首尾之別如英語 Sat o 為首紐T 為尾紐A 為韻也漢字尾紐今皆亡矣獨鼻音 N 二尾紐獨存耳廣東之入聲尾紐猶多存者其合口之鼻音M則平上去三聲皆有之故 侵」『草 寒』若辨黑白也)故雖二十八字而已足用如『三』之與

山」潜尾紐 民國五年一月 全存時則同一首紐而晉猶可养(如學晉之以三爲Sam以山爲

页一

Ė

И

也)今尾紐旣僅存一半開之鼻音則二字非有異紐爲首不能辨矣(京津人辨此二字惟。

在首紀)漢語紐音之繁未必即其長處特不得不繁耳。

雖然輔漢文之深密使易能易知者則有術矣。

篆雕刻卌籍則用今隸至於倉卒應急取備事情則直作草書可也。

(一)欲使速於疏寫則人人當兼知章草……文字宜分三品題署碑版則用小

……凡兒童初引筆爲書今隸方整當體則難小篆詘曲成書反易且『日』『月』 (二) 若欲易於察識則當略知小篆稍見本原初識字時宜敎以五百四十部首。

『山』『水』諸文宛轉悉如其象非若隸書之局就準繩與形相失當其知識初

開一見字形乃如畫成其物踊躍歡喜等於熙游其引導則易矣。

|適按此說與吾前作『文字教授法改良論』中所持說不期而合。

象形之與合音前者易知其義難知其音後者易知其音難知其義......故象形與 合音者得失為相庚特隸書省變之文部首已多般亂放五百四十小篆為初教識

適按此說尤與吾所持論若合符節吾所爲文(英文在中城學生年會所讀)原文曰:

at the Chinese characters in their original forms, you immediately gives you the sound or pronunciation of the word. But you must sound and its meaning. An alphabetical language, like the English, nounced. pictures which suggests that they are pronounced as they are properceive their pictorial likenesses. But there is nothing in these get the meaning by sheer memory work..... But when you look Every word, be it Chinese or European, has two elements: its

十二字之音則除音自可视矣然此可為成人長者言之以教兒童猶苦繁完…… 語之字非有素定。尚不能知反語之定 音 何由知反語所切者之定音哉 若專用 『見』『谿』以下三十六字『東』『鍾』以下二百六字爲反語但得二百四 (三) 若欲了解定音反語旣著音自可知然世人不能以反語得音者以用為反

藏暉室劄記卷十二

	牙音(淺喉音)				喉音(深喉音)	音
Γ,		Ж	7	U	1	紐文
Г		Х	及	IJ	١	今 隸
乎旱	於悉	魚廢	五立	口犯	古本切	唐韻
曉	影	疑	羣	溪	見	

八二六

民國五年一月		正			舌 上 音				古頭音					
	} }}		Æ	×	Ψ	专	3		土	Я	E	 S		
][]	勺	女	宁	Ψ	毛	乃	大	土-	Л	Q.	 Z		
	昌絲	之若	尼呂	直呂	丑刻	陟格	奴亥	徒蓋	它	都牢	乎威	烏轄		
	穿	K	娘	澄	徹	知	泥	定	透	端	匣	喻		

重唇音

齒頭音

践暉室彻記卷十二

北 八 月 6 6 左 号 十 戸 士 Л Ò 4 4 七 卩 + 氷 ハ タ 親吉 是執 旁陌 博拔 祥易 息夷 秦人 子給 式脂 莫狄 匹及 鉏 里 清 精 驒 烑 眀 並 敽 邪 心 從 籓 滂

經典相承以私代之

韻文二十二

韻

今韻

华幽音	半舌音				輕脣音
人	?	*	7	۲.	
ゝ	7	未	1	\	ᆸ
人计	廬鳥	無沸	房密	分勿	府良
Ħ	來	微	奉	敷	非
			F.A. Wenining		經典相承以方代之

e	Ł	ψ	H	王	净	۲	द	*	π	A	今 ————————————————————————————————————
囘	え	ф	Н	王	虍	4	ट	牛	π	Ħ	今
戸恢	王分	居銀	古熒	雨方	荒鳥	去魚	虎何	語水、	居之	喜	居音
灰徵	諄文殷魂痕	真臻	耕凊青	陽唐	模	魚	歌戈) 尤	之 欲作咍韻者點其	衛嚴韻者點其字下 一 軍談凡 一 欲作鹽 添	
			庚			虞		侯	其	蔵	

因之。 民國五年一月 適按太炎先生所擬字母其筆畫則較舊表爲簡矣然而有大疵二小疵二. Я 术 8 幸 ¥ Ÿ 牙 禾 丛 干 古兮 苦寒 五加 弋支 於堯 去虔 宵肴豪 寒删山 麻 脂齊 支 先 其下 欲作住皆韻者點 澈 仙

8

環

污關

元桓

(反切之上一字為箭下為標) 與作標之韻之紐相複此舊譜之病而太炎先生 一)韻文惟。8字是半無紐之韻其除皆有首紐有首紐則反音之時作箭之紐

韻文二十二字不敷用也例如日字一母而以反八韻之字其必至紛亂可

此大疵二也。 想。

『穿』今譜之『川』皆其例也。 (二)譜中之篆文『乁」『乁』及个隸『ム』『ム』形似相混。

(一)紐文中用有尾紐之字。有尾紐 則與作標之韻相混 而得音不易 舊譜之

此小疵二也。 頃又見紐文之广(乎旱切)與四(乎感切)既同用『乎』字作箭則其爲同紐可

知今乃用爲二紐可謂粗心矣。 總之此譜之韻文全不可用紅文亦有疵瑕太炎之長在於辨紅其短在於辨音太疏也。

□□ 再論造因寄許怡蓀書(一月廿五夜)

適近來物人不但勿以帝制攖心即外患亡國亦不足顧慮億弒國有不能亡之資,

則亂國決不致亡億其無之則吾輩今日之紛紛亦不能阻其不亡不如打定主意從根本下

手為祖國造不能亡之因庶幾猶有雖亡而終存之一日耳。

……適以爲今日造因之道首在樹人樹人之道端賴敎育故適近來別無奢望但求歸

國後能以一張苦口一支禿筆從事於社會教育以爲百年樹人之計如是而已。

病當求三年之艾儻以三年之艾為迂遠而不為則終亦必亡而已矣……-- 《 参看本卷第十

川川)

四 七絕之平仄(一月廿六日)

凡七言絕句之(八〇千一〇〇年之句第三字皆當用平聲必不得已而用仄則第五字

當用平例如:

笑問 雷從 即處來

忽見爾頭爾柳色

民國五年一月

八三四

日暮靈宮璽蠟燭

又凡七言絕句每句之第三字皆以平聲為佳無論其爲(()— ——4也就檢唐詩三百首中之七絕五十餘首共二百餘句其第三字用仄者不過二十餘句。

如:

梨花®地不開門(第六字平故第五字不妨仄也)

此二十餘句之中十之八皆——((——4之句也。

葡萄色酒夜光杯

一五 趙元任(一月十六日)

造送來美者畢業於康南耳今居哈佛治哲學物理算數皆精以其除力旁及語學音樂皆有 每奥人平論留美人物輒推常州趙君元任為第一此君與余同爲賠款學生之第二次

所成就其人深思好學心細密而行篤實和藹可親以學以行兩無其儔他日所成未可限量 也余以去冬十二月廿七日至康橋(Cambridge)居於其室卅一日將別與君深談竟日居。



任 元 趙

康橋數日以此日為最樂矣君現有志於中國語學語學者(Philology) 研求語言之通則

以君具分析的心思輔以科學的方術宜其所得大異凡衆也別時承君以小影相贈附黏於 **攀言之關係及文言之歷史之學也君之所專治尤在漢語音韻之學其辨別字音細入徵妙。**

一六 論敎女兒之道(一月廿七日)

to their unconventionalities)?..... in his innermost heart-of some American Young ladies" (with regard You wondered "What an Oriental must really and honestly think

beautiful chamber, or one must set her really free a puppet or as a free human being. One must either lock her up in a must choose either absolutism or liberalism, either treating woman as It seems to me the whole matter is a question of consistency. One

posed to be based on the principle that woman is a free and rational Now, the American treatment of woman as I understand it, is sup-

民國五年一月

料陳宝智能卷十二

what she herself considers proper and reasonable to do. That's also have such confidence in her, then let her be really free. Let her do allow her to go out of your sight. That is consistency. But if you proper thing will be to lock her up in her own chamber and never to in freedom? If you have no such trust in her, then the logical and freely and rationally, though at times unconventionally, when she is left Can you trust her? Have you confidence in her ability to act

an intelligent man or woman greater than conventionality? The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath! How very they? And is not conventionality after all a man-made thing? Is not Are we not just as good (if not better) judges of ourselves as And why should we care about what "the other people" think of

There is no middle ground between freedom and slavery.

To Mrs. H. S. W. Jan. 27, 1916.

一七 美國銀幣上之刻文(一月廿七日)(此段是前函中之一段)

against counterfeit money in my own country,—and I was ashamed. touched by the simple inscription on it: "In God we trust". It recalled to my mind all the precautionary methods of testing and guarding I remember the first time I saw the American dollar and was graetly

tion which then so greatly incited my admiration. A better inscription, I think, would be: "In Man we trust. But after 6 years' time I have come to find fault with this inscrip-

Jan. 27, 1916.

一八 和叔永題梅任楊胡合影詩(一月廿九日)

叔永近寄詩題梅任楊胡合影(影見本卷第八一八頁)其詩曰:

適之淹博杏佛逸中有老梅挺奇姿我似長庚隨日月告人光曙欲來時

条昨夜亦成 一詩和之**。**

種花喜種梅初不以其脫欲其蘊積久晚發絕衆妙。

種樹喜長楊(最喜挪威長楊 [Norwegian Poplars] 紐約尤多)非關瘦可

憐喜其奇勁枝——上指天。

亦愛吾友任古道照颜色書來善自儗『長庚隨日月』人或嫌其識我獨謂其直 Ξ

岩曰『爲晨雞一鳴天下白』

四

近來作詩頗同說話自謂爲進境而張先生甚不喜之以爲『不像詩』適雖不謂然而未能 **我無三子長亦未敢自菲行文頗大膽苦思欲到底十字以自嘲儻可示知己**

有以折服其心奈何(寄叔永)

一九 讀音統一會公製字母(一月卅一日)

原註)作母用取其雙聲作韻用取其疊韻(用古雙聲疊韻)

、台下小

兀 五忽切今讀若『我』 《 古外切今讀若『 格』發聲務短促下同。

万 都勞切今讀者『德』

<

苦汝切古『畎』字个讀若『欺』

普木切小擊也今讀若『豫』 奴亥切古『乃』字今讀若『納』

攵

居尤切延蔓也今讀若『基』苦語切今讀若『克』

府良切今讀若『弗』

4

民國五年一月

八三九

勺 太 1 莫狄切今讀若『墨』 同「包」个讀若「檢」 他骨切同『突』今讀『脫』 疑檢切請「醃」上聲个讀若「賦。

Ħ

古『節』字今讀者『子』

万

同『萬』今讀若『物』

4

古『私』字今前『私』

班

真而切今讀若『之』

勿

同『力』今讀若『勒』

親吉切今讀若『此』

厂

呼听切今讀若「黑 **亚亦切今讀若『痴**

1

八四〇

尸 式之切今讀者『尸』

T 古『下』字今讀『希』 下 古『下』字今讀『希』

介音三

」 丘魚切飯器也今讀若『迂』一 於悉切今讀若『衣』一 於悉切今讀若『衣』

· 余支切流也今讀若『危』 - 於加切今讀若『阿』 韻十二

古文『隱』字今讀若『恩』

于救切今讀岩『嘔』

民國五年一月

脳暉室劄記卷十二

正 『阿』本字个部若『痾』

历 古『亥』字个讀若『愛』

幺 於堯切小也今讀若『豪』世 羊者切語已解今讀『也』

乙 古『肱』字今讀若『哼』 马 乎感切噂也今讀若『安』

尤 烏光切跋曲徑也今讀若『昂』

几 而鄰切今讀若『兒』

二〇 論革命(一月卅一日)

revolutions, because they are usually wasteful and therefore unfruitful sary stages in the process of evolution. But I do not favor premature do not condemn revolutions, because I believe that they are neces-

although I have deep sympathy for the Revolutionists. not entertain much hope for the revolutions now going on in China, mature plucking only injures the fruit. It is for this reason that I do "When the fruit is ripe, it will fall", says a Chinese proverb. Pre-

cut-by a revolution. My personal attitude is: "Come what may, let believe that there is no short-cut to political decency and efficiency. The tions to build upon." us educate the people. Let us lay a foundation for our future genera-Revolutionists desire them, but they want to attain them by a shortmonarchists have no desire for political decency and efficiency. The Personally I prefer to build from the bottom up. I have come to

quisite to revolutions as well as to evolutions." But, so far as I can see, this slow process is the only process: it is re-This is necessarily a very slow process, and mankind is impatient!

To Professor H. S. Williams Jan., 31..

二 水調歌頭 壽曹懷之母(二月二日)

一哥書來為曹懷之母七十壽辰徵詩不得已爲作一詞如下

八四四八四四

水調歌頭

庭關玉此福世眞希鄉國稱閨範萬里挹芳徽 春氣暖桃花豔鱖魚肥壺觴兒女 稱壽爾鼓舞來衣遙祝期頃壽者忽念小人有母歸計十年遠繞屋百囘走游子未 **烦憶背人語『七十古來稀』古今中壽何限此語是而非七十年來辛苦今日盈**

二二 與梅艱莊論文學改良(二月三日)

宜從三事入手第一須言之有物第二須講文法第三當用『文之文字』(劉莊書來用此 在於徒有形式而無精神徒有文而無質徒有鏗鏘之韻貌似之辭而已今欲救此文勝之弊, 與觊脏書論前所論『詩界革命何自始要須作詩如作文』之意略謂今日文學大病,

語謂 Prose diction 也)時不可避之三者皆以質救文勝之敝也。

LIEI 『文之文字』與『詩之文字』(二月三日)

艱莊嘗以書來論『文之文字』與『詩之文字』截然為兩途『若僅移「文之文字」

於詩即謂之革命,則不可以其太易也。」此未達吾詩界革命之意也。吾所持論固不徒以

古詩如白香山之道州民李義山之韓碑杜少陵之自京赴奉先詠懷北征及新安吏諸詩黃 成獨體瘡治頭治脚俱所急』此中字字皆觀莊所謂『文之文字』也然豈可謂非好詩耶 『文之文字』入詩而已然不避文之文字自是吾論詩之一法即如吾贈叔永詩『國事今

四四 論譯書寄陳獨秀(二月三日)

山谷之題蓮華寺何一非用『文之文字』又何一非用『詩之文字』耶

摩然後乃有自己創造之新文學可言也…… ……今日欲為顧國造新文學宜從輸入歐西名著入手使國中人士有所取法有所觀

譯事正未易言億不經意為之將合奇文瓊實化爲糞壤豈徒唐突西施而已乎與共譯

而失真不如不譯此適所以自律而亦頗欲以律人者也……

譯書須擇其與國人心理接近者先譯之未容躐等也貴報(青年雜誌)所載王爾德

民國五年二月

之意中人(Oscar Wilde's "The Ideal Husband")雖佳然似非吾國今日士夫所能

傾會也以適觀之即譯此書者尚未能傾會是書佳處況其他乎而遠譯之豈非宛枉王爾德

叔永答余論改良文學書へ二月十日

而清之然使以文學革命自命者乃言之無文欲其行遠得乎近來頗思吾國文學不振其最 ·······要之無論詩文皆當有質有文無質則成吾國近世委靡腐朽之文學吾人正當廓

六 **杏佛題胡梅任楊合影(二月十四日)** 大原因乃在文人無學敦之之法當從績學入手徒於文字形式上討論無當也……

九洲寬會常舒六翮觀莊學莊重莞爾神自爽糠粃視名流頗富匡時策其旁魯靈 良會難再得光畫永其迹科學役化工神韻傳黑白適之開口笑春風吹萬碧似日

光亦古亦蘊藉欲笑故掩齒老氣壓松柏諸君皆時產終爲若生益小子質魯鈍于 一無獲作詩但言志為文聊塞責必欲道所似願得比頑石旣爲生公友歲久當

杏佛此詩大可壓倒叔永及適雨作。

詩經言字解(二月廿 四 H

字解請之自視決非今日所能爲也去國以後之文獨此篇可存故以附於此而記之以識吾 嘗謂余自去國以來韶文頗有進境而散文則有退無進偶檢舊稿得辛亥所作詩經言

衰退用自警焉。

他無所聞惟爾雅釋詁文『邛吾台予朕身甫余言我也』唐人疏詩惟云『言我 其族』之類毛傳鄭笺皆云『言我也』宋儒集傳則皆略而不言今按以言作我 之類固可不論此外如『言告師氏言告言歸』『游言采之』『 **(詩中言字凡百餘見其作本義者如『載笑載言』『人之多言』』無信人之言』** 陟彼南山言采

其問是非得失殊未易言然爾雅非可據之書也其書殆出於漢儒之手如 釋詁文』而郭景純注懶雅亦祇稱『言我見詩』以傳箋證爾雅以爾雅: 民國五年二月 为言急 證傳箋,

八四七

就之流蓋說經之家纂集博士解詁取便檢點後人綴輯舊文遞相增益遂傳會古就之流蓋說經之家纂集博士解詁取便檢點後人綴輯舊文遞相增益遂傳會古 旨此西儒歸納論理之法也今尋釋詩三百篇中言字可得三說如左 也鄙意以為爾雅旣不足據則研經者宜從經入手以經解經參考互證可得其大 或合於鄭或合於何休孔安國似爾雅質成於說經之家而非說經之家引据爾雅 爾雅謂出於周孔成於子夏耳今觀爾雅一書其釋經者居其泰半其說或合於毛,

字相似按詩中言字大抵皆位於二動詞之間如『受言藏之』受與藏皆動詞也。 (一)言字是一種挈合詞(嚴譯)又名連字(馬建忠所定名)其用與「而」

得設草言樹之背,一得與樹皆動詞也『 驅馬悠悠言至於漕 』騙至皆動詞 也。 陟彼南山言采其蕨』陟與采皆動詞也『還車言遊』還與邁皆動詞也『焉

者也例如論語『詠而歸』莊子『怒而飛』皆位二動詞之間與上引諸言字無 以上諸例則言字是一種挈合之詞其用與而字相同蓋皆用以過遞先後兩動詞 靜言思之」靜安也與思皆動詞也「願言思伯」願鄧箋念也則亦動詞也據

異今試以而字代言字則『受而藏之』『駕而出遊』『陟彼南山而采其族』

焉得諼草而樹之背」皆文從字順易如破竹矣。

南山』『言駕出遊』而必以言字倒置於動詞之下乎漢文通例凡動詞皆位於 也若以我字位於動詞之下則是受事之名而非主名矣如『父兮生我母兮鞠我 主名之後如『王命南仲』『胡然我念之』王與我皆主名皆位於動詞之前是 若以言作我解則何不云『言受藏之』而必云『受言藏之』乎何不云『言陟

哉據此可知言與我一爲代名詞一爲挈合詞本截然二物不能强同也。 當位於受字之前矣且此二我字同是主名作詩者又何必用一言一我故爲區別 有嘉賓中心贶之。』我有嘉賓之我是主名故在有字之前若言字亦作我解則亦

動詞之前則其意大異失其本義矣今試再舉形月證之『形弓弨兮受言滅之我

扮我畜我長我育我顧我復我』此諸我字皆位於動詞之後著也若移而置之於

二)言字又作乃字解乃字與而字似同而實異乃字是一種狀字(馬氏文通)

民國五年二月

八五〇

黝丽宝钩配卷十二

乃思念君子。若作我解則下文又有『胡然我念之』又作我矣可見二字本不同 又如『游言采之』『游言往愬』『游言還歸』『游言追之』等句尤爲明顯。 而歸耳又如『晉姻之故言就爾居』『言旋言歸復我邦族』言字皆作乃字解。 與然後二字同意詩中如『言告師氏言告言歸』皆乃字也猶言乃告師氏乃告 義也且以言作乃層次井然如作我則與味索然矣又如氓之詩『言旣遂矣』謂 恕乃 市還歸乃始追之豈不甚明乎又如秦風『言念君子』謂詩人見兵車之盛, 凡薄言之薄皆作市字解鄭箋甫也始也是矣今以乃代言字則乃始采之乃前往 用以狀動作之時如『乃寢乃輿乃占我夢』又如『乃生男子』此等乃字其用

谷」利執言利執之也詩中殊不多見如終風篇『寤言不寐願言則遠』鄭箋皆

如『經之營之庶民攻之』是也言字作之解如易之師對云『田有禽利執言無

(三)言字有時亦作代名之『之』字凡之字作代名時皆爲受事(馬氏文通)

乃旣遂意矣意本甚明鄭氏强以言作我乃以遂作久强爲牽合殊可笑也

作我解非也上言字宜作而字解下言字則作之字解猶言寤而不寐思之則遠也。 又如巷伯篇『捷捷幡幡謀欲譖言』上文有『謀欲語人』之句以是推之則此

言字亦作之字解用以代人字也。

以上三說除第三說尚未能自信其他二說則自信爲不易之論也抑吾又不能已 据經史極博而精以證中國未嘗無文法而馬氏早世其書雖行世而讀之者絕鮮。 **人矣然吾國佳文實無不循守一種無形之文法者馬眉叔以畢生精力著文通引** 作新箋今詁此爲以新文法讀吾國舊籍之起點區區之私以爲吾國文典之不講 於言者三百篇中如式字孔字斯字載字其用法皆與尋常迥異暇日當一探討為

之文法則事倍功年自可斷言然此學非一人之力所能提倡亦非一朝一夕之功 以近日趨勢言之似吾國文法之學決不能免他日欲求教育之普及非有有統系 此千古絕作遂無嗣音其事滋可哀歎然今日現存之語言獨吾國人不講文典耳。

所能收效是在今日吾國青年之通曉歐西文法者能以西方文法施諸吾國古籍, 八孔

民國五年二月

殿暉室劄記卷十二

矣。 學庶有昌大之一日若不此之圖而猶墨守舊法斤斤於漢宋之異同師說之眞僞 審思明辨以成一成文之法倬後之學子能以文法讀書以文法作文則神州之古 則吾生有涯臣精且竭但成破碎支離之將儒而上下四千年之文明將沉淪以盡

二八 美國初期的政府的基礎 (二月十九日)

of any fine-spun theories of political science." that it had been created in response to interested demands and not out sole basis was the platonic support of genial well-wishers. He knew Alexander Hamilton knew "The government could not stand if its

Charles Beard

二九 家書中三個噩耗(二月廿九日)

得吾母一月十三日書言大姊大哥於十二月二日三日先後死去。(大哥死於漢口身

後蕭條慘不忍聞)吾家骨肉凋零盡矣獨二哥與余猶飄泊天涯一事無成耳

吾於兄弟姊妹中最愛大姊吾母常言『吾家最大憾事在大衛之非男兒』使大姊與

大哥易地而處則吾家決不致敗壞至於今日之極也。

十年去家途與骨肉永訣欲哭無淚欲訴無所出門惘惘不知何適嗚呼哀哉!

大哥一生糊塗老來途窮始有悔意然已來不及矣大哥年來大苦生未必較死樂也。

吾母書中又言冬秀之母呂夫人亦於一月七日病死瀕死猶以婚嫁未了為遺憾。

甲辰之春余始識夫人於外婆家於今十餘年矣游子久客遂令夫人抱憾以歿余不得

辭其責也。

ō 伊麗鶚論教育宜注重官能之訓練(三月六日)

tioner in medicine, Dr. Charles W. Eliot, President Emeritus of that they may develop as keen a perception as that of the practi-Advocating the training of children in the uses of their senses,

民國五年三月

our present educational methods. the General Education Board calls attention to certain defects in Harvard College, in a pamphlet which will shortly be issued by

practice in accurate observation and manual dexterity. The trainperform services in the household or on the farm which give than the children of the poor, because they are not called upon to education. in of the senses should always have been a prime object in human "the children of well-to-do parents nowadays are often worse off "In respect to the training of their senses," says Dr. Eliot,

an insignificant portion of school time to the cultivation of the perand girls in secondary schools did not have their attention directed ceptive power through music and drawing, and, until lately, boys programs of secondary schools in the United States allotted only ancient times was based chiefly on literature. As a result the "The kind of education the modern world has inherited from

to the fine arts by any outsider or voluntary organizations." That medicine and surgery have attained their remarkable

its consequent high development of the perceptive faculties. Similar progress in the last twenty-five years Dr. Eliot attributes to the prime importance for the coming generation training in other branches of education Dr. Eliot believes to be of training which the practitioner receives in accurate diagnosis, and

grams of American secondary schools, in order to correct the tories, with ample experimenting done by the individual pupil with be taught in the most concrete manner possible—that is, in laboramuch time to the sciences of observation. These sciences should glaring deficiencies in the programs," he says, "are, chiefly: The his own eyes and hands, and in the field, through the pupil's own carpentry, turning, music, sewing, and cooking, and the giving of introdution of more hand, ear, and eye work, such as drawing "The changes which ought to be made immediately in the pro-

八

上所記伊麗鶴校長之言余讀之深有所感矣吾國舊教育之大病在於放棄官能之敎 observation, guided by expert leaders."

命有之經此二十年之壓抑挫折更能除幾何乎後之言教育改良者當知所從事矣。 伶爲『子弟』)爲伍遂不果至今思之以爲憾事吾不知果有繪畫與音樂之天資否然卽 腔樂隊的香叔欲命余與列其中後家人以爲吾家子弟不應學吹彈與『子弟』(俗謂優 所有繪像皆被搜去遂不敢更為矣音樂則更無機會可學猶憶一年里中秋賽應有童子崑 綠誦讀習字之外他無所授猶憶余幼時酷嗜畫人像然旣無師資又無範本其所本者石印, 功此種與趣所以未爲家人塾師之阳力所摧殘者蓋有二因一以小說易得余以一 小說之繪像而已不獨此也即偶有所作均不敢以示人一日爲塾師所見大遭詬责桌屜中 於窮鄉乃能得讀四五十種小說其易求可見二則以有近仁之助力近仁與余毎以所得小 余幼時酷嗜小說家人禁抑甚力然所讀小說尚不少後來之文學觀念未必非小說之 童子處

說互傳觀之又各作一手摺記所讀小說每相見輒互稽所讀多寡以相夸焉。

然以家人干涉之故所讀小說皆偷讀者也其流毒所及蓋有二害終身不能挽救也一

則所得小說良莠不齊中多淫書如敗蒲團之類害余不淺儻家人不以小說爲禁物而善爲 選擇則此害可免矣。二則余常於夜深人靜後偷讀小說其石印小字之書傷目力最深至今

受其影響。

於衆技其為天賦不可放廢之材性一也豈可一概視為小道而聽其荒蕪殘廢哉? 教育之方法首在鼓舞兒童之興趣今乃摧殘其興趣禁之罰之不令發生不可謂非千 教育之宗旨在發展人身所固有之材性目之於視耳之於聽口之於言聲之於歌手之

澤田吾一來談(三月十九日)

今晨忽聞叩門聲納之乃一日人自言名澤田吾一乃東京商業學校教員在此治化學。

其人若老似五十許人手持一紙上書白香山詩『老來尤委命安處即為鄉』二句來問余 「安處」之安係主觀的安還是客觀的安不意紐約俗廛中尚有如此雅人也

八五七

民國五年三月

澤田君言余治哲學過日本時當訪其友狩野亭吉博士博士嘗爲京都大學文學院長。 **羯暉室劄記卷十二** 八五八

其人乃『與哲學家』藏漢籍尤富今以病居東京。

君又言治日文之難如主詞之後應用『ハ』或『ガ』此兩字非十年之功辨不清也。

其 詩 曰。 夜訪澤田吾一君於其室談甚獸君屬余寫一詩示之因書七年前舊作秋柳一絕與之。 三一 往訪澤田吾一(三月廿六日)

澤田君言日本有諺語云 但見蕭殿萬木摧尙餘垂柳拂人來詞入漫說柔條弱也向西風舞一囘

與吾詩意正同余大喜因記之。 柳ノ枝雪ニ折無シ(雪壓不斷楊柳條)

Ξ 吾國古籍中之鳥託邦(三月廿九日)

吾 龔謂吾國人未嘗有精心結構之鳥託邦以視西人柏拉圖之洪和國穆爾之鳥託邦

有愧色矣今始知吾此說之大謬不然也吾國之烏託邦正復不遜西人今武舉二者以實吾

第一管子乃絕妙之鳥託邦也管仲之霸業古人皆艷稱之然其所行政策左傳絕無一

書(國語所載全同小匡篇蓋後人取管子之文以爲齊語耳)疑未必眞爲管仲所嘗行者 語及之今所傳其『作內政以寄軍令』及『官山海』(鹽鐵官有)諸制皆僅見管子之

所作讀管子上下)然其政治思想何其卓絕(法治主義)而其經濟政策何其周密也後 也以適觀之其書蓋後人僞託管子以爲烏託邦近人所謂『託古改制』者是也《說詳余 人如國語之作者(不知何人然決非左氏也)如司馬遷不知管子之爲僞書乃以鳥託邦。

第二周禮乃世間最奇關之鳥託邦之一也此書不知何人所作然決非『周公致太平

為真境豈非大可笑乎

之迹』也周禮在漢世至劉向父子校書始得著錄其時諸儒共排以爲非林孝存(亦作臨

孝存名碩)至作十論七難以排之何休亦以爲六國陰謀之書何休之言近似矣要之此書 民國五年三月

八六〇

藏暉室劄記卷十二

絕眞足壓倒一切矣。 乃戰國時人『託古改制』者之作他日常詳考諸書為文論之然其結構之精密理想之卓

三四

吾國人讀書無歷史觀念無批評指摘之眼光千古以來其真足稱『高等考據家』者 柳子厚(三月廿九日)

發奸摘伏定作者姓氏及著書年月論書之真偽文中貿易者謂之高等考據家〔Higher

西方考據之學約有二端其尋章摘句校訛補闕者日校勘家 (Textual criticism) 其

criticism))唯柳子厚一人耳如王制一書漢人盧植明言『漢文帝令博士諸生作此篇』

劉田海(四月五日)

見注疏)而後人猶復以爲周制(如馬氏釋史)抑何思也

多不為吾國古代成見陋說所拘束故其所著書往往有啓發吾人思想之處不可一筆抹煞 西人之治漢學者名 Sinologists or Sinologues 其用功甚苦而成効殊微然其人

也今日吾國人能以中文著書立說者尙不多見即有之亦無餘力及於國外然此學(Sino-

logy)終須吾國人為之以其事半功倍非如西方漢學家之有種種艱阻不易摧陷不易入

手也。 頃遇一劉田海君字瀛東其人為劉錫鴻星使之子足跡遍天下搜集東西古籍甚富專

治歷史的地理學頗精其治學方術近於西洋之 Sinologue

三六叔永詩(四月五日追記)

叔永寄二詩:

長冬冱窮陰數月雪封地贈我粉本圖謝君瓊瑤意幾日春風囘送汝將遠逝へ原 文五六句與三四句互易)

生然

入君夢裏吼。 今年與君居(原文居作期)不謂時當久修短共乘化別離亦何有更作飛泉聲,

民國五年四月

適去綺色佳時贈叔永詩有『此邦郵傳疾無比月月詩筒未應絕』之句別後叔永寄詩無

數而適來此後作詩甚少視叔永有娩色矣,

三七 億騎色佳(四月五日)

前月有憶綺色佳一絕以其不佳故不留稿令記叔永『更作飛泉聲入君夢裏吼』之

句復憶前詩因寫於此以存一時鴻爪云爾。

別後湖山無恙否幾番遊子夢中囘街心車作雷聲過也化驚湍入夢來,

三八、吾國歷史上的文學革命(四月五夜)

文學革命在吾國史上非創見也即以韻文而論三百篇變而爲騷一大革命也又變爲

也詩之變爲詞五大革命也詞之變爲曲爲劇本六大革命也何獨於吾所持文學革命論而 五言七言古詩二大革命也賦之變爲無韻之駢文三大革命也古詩之變爲律詩四大革命

文亦遭幾許革命矣孔子以前無論矣孔子至於秦漢中國文體始臻完備議論如墨翟

孟軻韓非說理如公孫龍茍卿莊周記事如左氏司馬遷皆不朽之文也六朝之文亦有絕妙 之作如吾所記沈休文范縝形神之辯及何晏王弼諸人說理之作都有可觀者然其 八時駢儷

求文法一洗六朝人駢儷繼巧之智此亦一革命也唐代文學革命鉅子不僅韓氏一人初唐 之體大盛文以工巧雕琢見長文法逐衰韓退之『 文起八代之衰] 其 功在於恢復散文講

宗然宋人談哲理者似悟古文之不適於用於是語錄體與焉語錄體者以俚語說理記事今 之小說家皆革命功臣也(詩中如字杜韓孟皆革命家也)『古文』一派至今爲散文正

舉數例如下:

百理具在平鋪放着幾時道『堯盡君道』添得些君道多『舜盡子道』添得些 大程子)到恍然神悟處不是智力求底道理學者安能免得不用力

孝道多元來依舊。

二程子)莫說道『將第一等讓與別人且做第二等**』**才如此說便是自棄 朱子)知得如此是病即便不如此是樂。

民國五年四月

八六三

八六四

學問須是大進一番方始有益若能於一處大處攻得破見那許多零碎是這一個道

理方是快活然零碎底非是不當理會但大處攻不破縱零碎理會得些少終不快活。

今且道他那大底是甚物事天下只有一個道理學只要理會得這一個道理。

善學者如關津不許胡亂放過人。 堂堂地做個人 陸子)今人略有些氣燄者多只是附物元非自立也若某則不識一字亦須還我

要當軒昂在發莫恁地沉埋在卑陋凡下處。

吾友近來精神都死却無向來亹亹之意防閑古人亦有之但他底防閑與吾友別。

何嘗硬把捉? 吾友是硬把捉..... 某平日與兄說話從天而下從肝脈中流出是自家有底物事,

自立自重不可隨人脚跟學人言語。

凡此諸例皆足示語錄體之用此亦一大革命也至元人之小說此體始臻極盛今舉水滸傳

西游記中語數則以示其與語錄體之關係。

}力

武松劈手(把殘酒)奪來潑在地下說道『嫂子休要恁地不識廉恥』把手只

推爭些兒把那婦人推一交武松睜起眼來道。武二是個頂天立地

嗡齒帶髮

草動武二眼裏認得是嫂嫂牮頭却不認得嫂嫂再來休要恁地』(二十三囘) 男子漢不是那等敗壞風俗沒人倫的猪狗嫂嫂休要這般不識廉恥儻有些風吹

令早晚便引軍來打你城子踏為平地把你砍做三截先教老爺來和你們說知 石秀押在廳下降圓怪眼高聲大罵『你這與奴才做奴才的奴才我聽着哥哥將

(六十二囘)

行者笑道『師父你原來不曉得我有幾個草頭方兒能治大病管情醫得他好便: 了就是醫死了也只問個「庸醫殺人」罪名也不該死豕怕怎的』(六十八囘)

民國左年四日

八六丘

那大聖坐在石崖上寫道「你這饟糠的夯貨你去便罷了怎麽罵我」八戒跪在

地下道『哥呵我不會寫你若寫你就嚼了舌頭根』行者道『你怎麽瞞得過我

皆以俚語為之其時吾國眞可謂有一種『活文學』出世億此革命潮流(革命潮流即天演 總之文學革命至元代而登峯造極其時詞也曲也劇本也小說也皆第一流之文學面 判官算帳你罵我豈不聽見』叫『小的們選大棍來先打二十個見而孤拐再打 我這左耳往上一扯曉得三十三天人說話我這右耳往下一扯晓得十代閻王與 一十個背花然後等我使鐵棒與他送行」(三十一囘)

進化之迹自其異者言之謂之『革命』自其循序漸進之迹言之卽謂之『進化』可也)不遭 明代八股之刼不受明初七子諸文人復古之刧則吾國之文學必已爲俚語的文學而吾國

之語言早成爲言文一致之語言可無疑也但丁 (Dante)之創意大利文卻叟 (Chaucer) 諸人之創英吉利文馬丁路得(Martin Luther)之創德意志文未足獨有千古矣惜乎

五百除年來半死之古文半死之詩詞復奪此『活文學』之席而『半死文學』遂茍延殘

公之小說可稱『活文學』耳文學革命何可更緩耶何可更緩耶? 喘以至於今日今日之文學獨我佛山人(吳斯人)南亭亭長(李伯元)洪都百鍊生諸

李清照與蔣捷之聲聲慢詞(四月七日)

聲聲慢兩闋:

李清照

摘守着窗兒獨自怎生得黑梧桐更兼細雨到黃昏點點滴滴這次第怎一? 他曉來風急雁過也正傷心却是舊時相識。 尋尋覓覓冷冷凊淸淒淒慘慘戚戚乍暖還寒時候最難將息三杯兩杯淡酒怎敵 滿地黃花堆積憔悴損如今有誰堪 個愁字

了得!

蔣捷

門不銳更聲故人遠問誰搖玉珮 **黄花深巷紅葉低窗淒涼一片秋聲豆雨聲來中間夾帶風聲疏疏二十五點龍譙** - 簏低鈴聲。 彩角聲吹月墮漸連營馬動

民國五年四月

八六七

Ш

起笳聲閃爍隣燈燈前尚有砧聲知他訴愁到曉碎噥噥多少蛩聲訴未了把一半

八六八

此兩詞皆『文學』的質地試驗也易安詞連用七叠字作起後復用兩叠字讀之如聞泣聲。 分與雁聲。

韻之詞可謂爲吾國無韻韻文之第一次試驗功成矣。

竹山之詞乃『無韻之韻文』全篇凡用十聲字以寫九種聲皆秋聲也讀之乃不覺其爲無

韻之韻文也惟但可謂之『無韻之文』或謂之『文體之詩』(Prose Poetry)非『無 ; 無韻之韻文(Blank Verse)謂之起於竹山之詞或未當六朝唐駢文之無韻者皆無

韻之詩』也若佛典之偈頌則眞無韻詩矣

胡紹庭病逝(四月八日)

得怡蓀及孟鄒來書慾悉胡紹庭病死北京嗟夫二十年造一人才而乃以委土壤如此,

紹庭吾績人名雕烈後改名平初娶怡蓀之妹早死復聘程樂亭之妹不知已娶否。

四 寫定讀管子上下兩篇(四月八夜)

上篇論管子非管子自作乃戰國末年治調和之道家學者所作而託於管子以自重耳。

證據如下:

- (一) 書中記管子死後事實如四施吳王好劍楚王好細腰之類。
- (二) 書中立政篇攻墨子駿兵兼愛之說。
- (三) 書中學說乃合名法陰陽諸家之言而成一調和之道家即韓非同馬談所

謂道家也。

下篇乃駁梁任公『管子』中語。

第一太史公所言嘗見管子諸篇不足為據。

第二管子書中學說乃周末最後之產兒決非管子時代所能發生。 第三梁氏所謂『十之六七爲原文十之三四爲後人增益』其說殊無所據與其

臆測何如窜缺無濫?

民國五年四月

八六九

Ö

下篇頗多要緊之意見人不作規矩文字殊苦有意思而不能暢達也。

評梁任公中國法理學發達史論(四月十三日記完)

取之處惟梁先生以此諸項為管子所嘗實行所嘗著述此則根本錯誤不容不辨。 梁任公著『管子』(宣統元年)其論管子書中之法治主義及其經濟政策皆有可

法之起因(二章)

書末附中國法理學發達史論有足取者節錄一二以備參考。

(一)儒家 人生而有欲欲而不得則不能無求求而無度量分界則不能不爭。

爭則飢亂則窮先王惡其亂也故制禮義以分之以養人之欲給人之求使欲必不 窮於物物必不屈於欲兩者相持而長是禮之所以起也故禮者養也(荷子禮論; 參看王制富國二篇)

義者亦茲衆……明夫天下之亂生於無政長(適按此近於霍布士之說)是故, (二)墨家 古者民始生未有刑政之時蓋其語人異義……其人茲衆其所謂

選天下之賢可者立以為天子……天子惟能壹同天下之義是以天下治也〈愚

子尚同上)

者假衆力以禁强虐而暴人止為民與利除害正民之德而民師之......名物處違 (三)法家 古者未有君臣上下之別……於是智者詐愚强者陵弱……故智

是非之分則賞罰行矣上下設民生體而國都立矣.......(管子君臣下) 天地設而民生之當此之時也民知其母而不知其父其道親親而愛私親親則別,

則訟訟而無正則莫得其性也(適按此近於洛克之說)故賢者立中設無私而 愛私則險民生衆而以別險為務則有亂當此之時民務勝而力征負勝則事力征

不可放立禁禁立而莫之司不可放立官官設而莫之一不可放立君旣立其君則 民日仁當此時也親親廢上賢立矣凡仁者以愛利爲道而賢者以相出爲務民衆 丽 無制久而相出爲道則有亂故聖人承之作爲土地貨財男女之分分定 丽 無制

| 寶廢而貴貴立矣(商君書開塞參看君臣篇)

民國五年四月

八七

八七二

藏暉室智記卷十二

參看漢書刑法志

法字之語源

法 解廌戰也似牛一角古者決訟令觸不直者。」 (說文) 『灋荆也平之如水從水廌所以觸不直者去之從廌去』:

(爾雅釋話)『典葬法則刑範矩庸恆律憂職秩常也柯憲刑範辟律矩則法(爾雅釋話)』典葬法則刑範矩庸恆律憂職秩常也柯憲刑範辟律矩則法 **????)『法逼也莫不欲從其志逼正使有所限也。**

(說文)『灋剕也』而刀部有刑字無刑字

刑

也。

— 型鑄器之法也。 **刑到也到刑也**」

力之所能爲而不過也』

刑又與形通左傳引詩『形民之力而無醉他之心』杜註云『形同刑程量其

易井卦『改邑不改井』王注曰, 『井以不變為德者也』故剕從井。

從 川者刀以解剖條理。

量者 也。 (梁)荆也者以人力制定一有秩序而不變之形式可以爲事物之模範及程

律 布。 (說文)『均布也』段注云『律者所以笵天下之不一而歸於一故曰均:

篇: 一 桂馥義證云『均布也者義當是均也布也樂記「樂所以立均」,沙文子大道 以律均淸濁」與冠子「五聲不同均」周語「律所以立均出度也」

物度軌則壹稟於六律六律爲萬事根本焉』……漢書律曆志云: 梁)……蓋吾國科學發達最古者莫如樂律史記律書云『王者制事立』 『夫律者規 法,

重衡平準繩嘉量探隨索隱鉤深致遠莫不用焉。』……然則 律也

可謂一切事物之總標準心 民國 五年四月

圓

短方權,

殿暉室劄記卷十二

(爾雅釋言)『律遙述也』(釋詁)『遙遊率循也』(麥看上所引釋詁

(下略)

文。

(1)儒家

(一)有自然法

天尊地卑乾坤定矣卑高以陳貴賤位矣……,

聖人有以見天下之賾而擬諸其形容象其物宜聖人有以見天下之動而觀其 會通以行其典禮......

梁)歐西之言自然法者分二宗有為之主宰者有莫為之主宰者儒家之自然 窮謂之通見乃謂之象形乃謂之器制而用之謂之法(以上皆見易繫辭 是以明於天之道而察於民之故是與神物以前民用。一闔一闢謂之變往來不

八七四

法則謂有主宰者也。

易繁辭)天垂象聖人則之。

詩)天生烝民有物有則。 書)天乃錫禹洪範九疇蘇倫攸敍。

(二)惟知自然法者爲能立法。 (詩)不識不知順帝之則。

(三)惟聖人爲能知自然法。

、四)故惟聖人爲能立法。 (場) 天地設位聖人成能。

(易)天生神物聖人則之天地變化聖人効之天垂象見吉凶聖人象之河出

圖浴出書聖人則之

八七五

民國五年四月

盡物之性能盡物之性則可以發天地之化育可以贊天墟之化育則可以與天

地參奏(適按此中庸之邏輯此種邏輯大似笛卡兒)

(梁)儒家-----研究支配人類之自然法亦常置重於人類心理孟子所謂『心 (中庸)惟天下至誠爲能經綸天下之大經立天下之大本。

之所同然者』是也然其此論又未嘗不與『自然法本天』之觀念相一貫蓋謂 人心所同然者受之於天故人心所同然卽天之代表也。

梁氏此論似矣而未明『自然法』與『理法』(或性法)交承授受之關係自然法

曰『至於心獨無所同然乎心之所同然者何也謂理也義也』又曰『盡其心者知其性也。 之謂性率性之謂道。乃是由天然法進而爲性法過渡之階級至孟子而此說乃大明孟子 (Law of nature, or Natural law) 乃最初之學說易繋辭所云是也中庸所謂『天命

知其性則知天矣』(參看上所引中庸『惟天下至誠』一章)則純然性法 (Law cf-

Reason)矣孟子又曰『聖人旣竭目力焉繼之以規矩準繩以爲方員平直不可勝用也旣

竭耳力焉繼之以六律〔以〕正五音不可勝用也旣竭心思焉繼之以不忍人之政而仁覆 天下矣。」又曰『規矩方員之至也聖人人倫之至也』此則以規矩方員與『先王之道

皆為竭人力所成則皆人定法也自然法云乎哉其說雖與孔子繫辭之說微有淵源之關係 而孟子之說爲進化矣。

儒家認人民之公意與天意有二位一體之關係……蓋謂民意者天意之現於實 之民之所惡惡之。」孟子曰『所欲與之聚之所惡勿施爾也』…… 者也……故人民公意者立法者所當以為標準也……故大學曰『民之所好好

若夫人民公意於何見之則儒家……以為……人民之眞公意惟聖人爲能知之 同主張人民公意說而一 而他則不能也……故惟聖人宜爲立法者也故〔儒家與十七八世紀歐洲學者〕 則言主權在民一則言主權在君其觀察點之異在此而

陰家言最近民權者莫如孟子孟子對萬章『堯以天下與舜』之問兩章其所論主權

民國五年四月

已。

j

藏暉室劄記卷十二

八七八

皆在民故引秦誓曰『天視自我民視天聽自我民聽』孟子固嘗謂聖人爲人倫之至矣然 彼不曰『人皆可以為堯舜 **壺然孟子直稱傑紂爲獨夫又曰『民爲貴社稷次之君爲輕』其言昭著不容掩蔽**

信在民此間 育之大會議 (Council) 法之總會議 (États-Généraux 始於一三〇二年) 英之巴力 主權在民』與『立法權在民』非一事也孟子主張主權在民者也而未嘗言立法 有歷史上開繫不可遠責古人蓋吾國前此本無國民立法之制其在歐洲則教

學者惟有所取法有所觀鑑故國民立法之說大昌吾國言民權者如孟子惟無所取法故其 門皆國民立法機關之先聲更先於此則希臘羅馬之共和政治尤古矣歐洲十七八世紀之 於民主立法之說寂然無聞吾輩有歷史觀念者未可遂厚非古人也。

孟子言民權必稱堯舜猶孟德斯鳩之稱英倫盧梭之稱羅馬瑞士也此可見歷史成例

儒家中惟尚子之說微有異同(適按此亦不然孟子之說豈無異同乎)尚子不

認有自然法者也……而惟以人定法爲歸。

裡惡篇)……古者聖王以人之性惡以爲偏險而不正悖亂而不治是以爲

之起禮義制法度以嬌飾人之情性而化之。

然者也放其言正不正之標準不以天而惟以聖人。 荀子以性為惡自不得復認有自然法……一荀子者謂支配社會之良法恆反於自

、(性惡篇) ……故望人化性而起僞僞起於性而生禮義禮義生而制法度然

則禮義法度者是聖人之所生也

君子君子狸天地。 ()王制篇) 天地者生之始也禮義者治之始也君子者禮義之始也故天地生

(禮論篇)……君師者治之本也。

·禮論篇)天能生物不能辨物也地能載人不能治人也宇中萬物生人之風,

待聖人然後分也。

民國五年四月

八七九

戏暉室劄記卷十二

(天論篇)天行有常不爲堯存不爲桀亡應之以治則吉應之以亂則凶.......

(天論篇)天行有常不爲堯存不爲樊亡應之以

(天論篇)大天而思之 孰與物畜而制之 從天而頌之 孰與制天命而用 之? 適按此種『戡天』主義何等精問)

(君道篇) 有治人無治法……法不能獨立……得其人則存失其人則亡…

推茍子之論必歸結於貴人而賤法。

不能應事之變足以亂矣 君子者法之原也故有君子則法雖省足以徧矣無君子則法雖具失先後之施,

(2)道家

道家亦認有自然法者也然其言自然法之淵源與自然法之應用皆與儒家異...

萬有皆被支配於自然法之下而天亦萬有之一也故天亦自然法所支配而非能 彼不認自然法爲出於天故曰『天法道道法自然』……其意蓋謂一切具體的

支配 **吟忽兮其中有象』夫自然法之本質旣已若是是故不許應用之以爲** 自然法者也而自然法不過抽象的認識而非具體的獨立存在也故曰「恍 人定法;

應用之以爲人定法 則已反於自然法之本性矣 故曰 『 物或益之而損。』又曰, 夫代大匠箌者希有不傷其手矣』……故絕對的取放任主義而謂制裁力一

也旣以無法爲觀念則亦無觀念之可言。 無所用非惟無所用實不可用也……故道家對於法之觀念實以無法爲觀念者

第一梁氏不知|老子之自然法乃儒家法家言治言法之所自出儒家之論無爲之治及

梁氏此論大謬有三

老子不悖)若法家之出於老子則管子韓非之書具在不待吾務言矣 自然法雖謂出於老子可也(孔子嘗受學於老子論語嘗稱無為之治易之言自然法 亦

第二老子未嘗不許應用自然法以爲人定法也老子曰『人法地地法天天法道道法

自然』梁氏引其下半而去其上半途誣老子老子處處教人法自然故曰『道常無爲而無

民國五年四月

不爲侯王若能守之萬物將自化』

第三梁氏謂老子旣以無法爲觀念 則亦無法之觀念可言 則尤謬 矣 老子之自然法

至於無為無為而無不為。」後世法家無不以無為為最上目的者老子與法家不同之處在 無爲』而已『自然』而已人定法宜『守』此『法』此以聽民之自然『損之又損以

於老子欲以無為致無為而法家欲以有為致無為管子曰『名正法備則聖人無事』(白心) 又曰『聖君任法而不任智……然後身佚而天下治也』(任法) 韓非曰『法之爲道前

苦而長利。」此皆以無事無爲爲鵠者也雖謂法家之『法之觀念』皆起於老子可也(參

看王荆公老子論

(3)墨家

墨家之持正義說及神意說與儒家同獨其關於自然法之觀念與儒家異。

(天志下)墨子置天志以爲儀法。

法儀)天下從事者不可以無法儀……爲治法……莫若法天……動作有

爲必度於天天之所欲則爲之天所不欲則止。

謂之善刑政不順天之意謂之不善刑政。 (天志中)故子墨子之有天之意也將以度王公大人之爲刑政也順天之意,

墨家實以正義說爲法學之根本觀念者也而正義之源一出於天故曰棄採正義

說與神意說也……

此亦不然)是故有所謂『命』者記中庸所謂可以前知知此物也而墨子非命, 認有自然法者必謂自然法先於萬有而存在必謂自然法一成而不可變(適按:

是不認自然法之存在也(適按命與自然法是兩物)凡語人類社會之法律而 以自然法為標準者則標準必存於人類社會之自身人心所同然者即立法之為

亦有然墨家不認自然法因亦不認人民總意。 也故人民總意說與自然法說恆相隨我國儒家說有然歐洲十七八世紀之學說

此說亦有大誤處

江

(一)墨家認天志為正義之法儀是未嘗不認自然法也歐洲學者多以自然法為上

帝之法雖孟德斯鳩亦持此說。

(二) 謂人民總意說與自然法恆相隨亦大誤也霍布士認有自然法者也而歸結於

君主專制是其一例。

(三)墨子非不認人民總意者也『人民之總意』與『人人之私意』有別盧梭爲

人民總意說之最大鉅子而其辨總意(General will)與人人私意之總 (The will of

all) 甚切墨子所非者乃『一人一義十人十義』『人是其義以非人之義。』此乃人人之 私意而非總意也總意所在非盡人所能見故有尚同之說以壹同天下之義使民交相愛交

相利焉此天志也而即人民總意也。 (四)墨家與儒家(孔子)大異之點在其名學之不同孔子正名其名之由來出於

天之垂象出於天尊地卑故其言政乃一有階級之封建制度所謂『君君臣臣父父子子』

者是也墨子論名之由來出於人人之知覺官能西方所謂『實驗派』〈Empiricism〉也

人見物各以意名之名之流行由『互諾』而定互諾者西人所謂相約 (Conventions)也。

惟人人各有其義义人人皆爲名之起原(卽正義之起原梁氏部墨家以正義之源一出於 天非也。墨家以天志爲正義之法儀耳非以天志爲之原也。)故墨子兼愛平等之說實以其 名學為之根據孟子雖非墨家兼愛之說而其政治思想以民權為歸宿其受墨家之影響於

的名學乃實驗的名學也無墨子必無孟子孟子者儒墨並立時代之產兒也 目力焉繼之以規矩準繩以爲方員平直……既竭心思焉繼之以不忍人之政。」此乃歸納 是矣而不知孟子之名學已非復孔子之名學乃變形的墨家之名學也孟子曰『聖人旣竭 無形之中者大矣。梁氏知孟子民意之說根據於『人心之所同然者何也義也理也』之說

梁氏引倘同篇而論曰:

由此觀之則墨子謂人民總意終不可得見卽見矣而不足以爲立法之標準若儒

所謂『民之所好好之民之所惡惡之』者墨子所不肯承認也。

家

此尤厚誣墨子也。 民國五年四月

八八五

八八八六

第一墨子所謂『天志』者何也曰『天必欲人之相愛相利不欲人之相惡相賊也

法儀篇)是墨之天志終以民利為歸也。

者其室人未徧知鄉里未徧聞天子得而賞之……是以舉天下之人皆恐懼震動惕慄不敢 請為通上有隱事遺利下得而利之下有蓄怨積害上得而除之是以數千萬里之外有為善 第二墨子所謂『壹同天下之義』者非絕對的命令法也乃欲建立正長欲『上下情

爲淫暴曰「天子之視聽也神」先王之言曰「非神也夫唯能使人之耳目助己視聽使人 之吻助己言談使人之心助己思慮使人之股肱助己動作。」......故古者聖人之所以濟事

子引泰誓『天視自我民視天聽自我民聽』何以異乎墨子豊不承認『民之所好好之民 成功……者無他故焉曰唯能以尙同爲政者也。」此尙同(當作上同)之眞意也此與孟

第三墨子言治尤以民利為立法之鹄其言曰:

之所惡惡之』

者乎?

仁之事者必務求與天下之利除天下之害將以爲法乎天下利人乎卽爲不利人

乎即止(非樂上)

於何原之下原察百姓耳目之實於何用之發以爲刑政觀其中國家百姓人民之 言必有三表……有本之者有原之者有用之者於何本之上本之古者聖王之事。

利(非命上)

民總意終不可得見卽見矣而不足以爲立法之標準』眞厚誣墨子矣。 此非人民總意之說邓此非所謂『民之所好好之民之所惡惡之』者乎而謂『墨子謂人

此書第五章論法治主義之發生

- (一)放任主義與法治主義,
- (三) 禮治主義與法治主義,
- (四)勢治主義與法治主義,
- 五)法治主義之發生及其衰減,

民國五年四月

梁氏為之圖如下

治術〉放任主義 /非放任主義/人治 (非人治) 禮治

(非禮治)勢治 (非勢治(即法治)

全章論諸家得失甚多可採之處以辭繁不具載。

第一不明歷史上諸家先後授受之關係即如上表以『兩別法』(Dichotomy)示諸

梁氏此書有大弱點三焉

家關係何其疏也其實諸家關係略如下表:

上同(墨)-制治(傷)人 一種治傷)——禮治傷)—— 勢治(爭文) 法治(精手)

政治(漢以後)

五名(孔子)

(無為(光子)-

八八八八八

叔向日『先王議事以制不為刑辟』中庸曰『文武之政,

布在方策其人存則其政學其人亡則其政息』其說非『人治 之曰政治云爾。 註)『制治』 制治」名之『政治」者以政為治包舉禮俗法律而調和之吾無以名之名 <u>_</u> 所能盡放以

昨日讀書不樂因作一詞自遣。 第三梁氏不明諸家之名學故於法家學理上之根據茫然無所曉。 沁園春 誓詩(四月十三日初稿

第二梁氏於孟子墨子老子荀子之學說似無確見。

沁園春

疑且準備搴旗作健兒要前空千古下開百世收他臭腐還我神奇為大中華造新! 日『從天而頌孰與制天而用之』更安用為蒼天歌哭作彼奴為! 文章革命何

更不傷春更不悲秋以此誓詩任花開也好花飛也好月圓固好日落何悲我聞之

民國

五年

四月

八八九

殿暉室劄記卷十二

八九〇

文學此業吾曹欲讓誰詩材料有簇新世界供我驅馳。

昨日怡蓀寄贈所手鈔之兪樾讀公孫龍子一冊讀之甚快。 四四、怡蓀近仁鈔贈的兩部書(四月十三日)

子注全書今怡蓀復為寫此書故人厚我無數可感念也

友朋知余治諸子學在海外得書甚不易故多為余求書去年近仁為余手寫吳草廬老

燈謎 (四月十三日)

叔永寄示所作燈謎兩條

(一)『枝上紅襟軟語商量定掠地雙飛』(此余滿庭芳詞中句也)(打地

名一) 鳥約

(二) 閏十二月(打詩一句)『兩山排闥送青來』

余寄叔水書曰『燈謎第二則甚妙將「十二月」三字擠成一字寫「排」字「送」

字之强硬手段如生惟「兩山」不知下落又門內之「王」尚未逐出非再革命不可。」

余所作燈謎以

花解語(打魏武帝詩一句對偶格)『對酒當歌

為最得意近作一條:

兩〈打歐陽永叔詞一句〉『雙燕歸來細雨中』

頗自喜然此謎實脫胎於品花寶鑑中以晏叔原『落花人獨立徽雨燕雙飛』 詞射

字之謎而遠遜其工矣。

相對不相連一道文光直上天」打「王曰叟」三字此吾「兩山」二字之來歷也來書謂 |叔永答書『偶因趙宣仲示我舊謎一則以「兩山相背背相連兩山相對對相連兩山

門內之王尙未逐出」豈知已化作兩 山乎』附記之以誌吾過。

四六 沁園春 誓詩(四月十四日改稿)

沁園春

更不傷春更不悲秋以此誓詩任花開也好花飛也好月圓固好落日尤奇春去秋

八九一

民國五年四月

八九二

來干卿甚事何必與之為笑啼吾狂甚恥與天和地作個奴廝。 此業吾曹欲讓誰詩材料有簇新世界供我驅馳。 杂芙蓉出水時倘言之不文行之不遠言之無物何以文爲爲大中華造新文學, 何須刻意雕辭看

今日改昨日之詞似稍勝原稿。

何必與之爲笑啼』句偶憶及之故記之。 |李白詩『秋水出芙蓉天然去雕飾。] 乃指荷花非木芙蓉也。 古人有用莊生『亦與之爲無町畦』(入間世)一語入詩者(似係韓退之)今讀

四七 沁園春 誓詩(四月十六日第三次改稿)

後兩日又改作下半阕如下

(上半閼同上)

必由爽言須有物此意尋常當告誰從今後儻傍人門戶不是男兒(末句又擬改 文章要有神思到琢句雕辭意已卑定不師奏七不師黃九但求似我何效人為語

作 從今後待掃除陳腐重鑄新幣。

此 玉田張炎(叔夏)也余借用其語而意自不同竹咤猶有所師。 詞改之數日始脫稿猶未能愜意甚矣「做詩容易改詩難 朱彝尊解與冷詞『不師秦七不師黃九倚新聲王田差近』秦七秦觀也黃九山谷也。 而余則欲不師古人耳。 也。

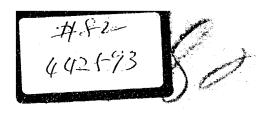
四八 吾國文學三大病 (四月十七日)

行屍 之詩固無論矣卽其說理之文上自韓退之原道下至曾滌生原才上下千年求一墨翟莊問 文求似左史詩求似字杜詞求似蘇字不知古人作古吾輩正須求新即論畢肖古人亦 乃絕不可得詩人則自唐以來求如老杜石壕吏諸作及白香山新樂府秦中吟諸篇亦寥寥 於此極文學之衰此其總因矣。 如鳳毛鱗) 贋鼎? 吾國文學大病有三一曰無病而呻哀聲乃亡國之徵況無所爲而哀耶二 角 『 諸生不師今而師古』此|李斯所以焚書坑儒也三曰言之無物諛慕之文贈送 晚近惟黃公度可稱健者餘人如陳三立鄭孝胥皆言之無物者也文勝之敏, 一日摹倣古人。 何異

民國五年 妈儿

頃所作詞專攻此三弊豈徒責人亦以自誓耳,謝嘅室劉訊卷十二

入九四



Maria de la companie de la companie